POTENTIAL ENVIRONMENTAL EFFECTS OF AIRCRAFT EMISSIONS. (U)

OCT 79  F M LUTHER, J S CHANG, W H DUWER

UNCLASSIFIED UCRL-52861 FAA/EE-79-23
An assessment is provided of the potential environmental effects of fleets of subsonic, supersonic, and hypersonic aircraft. A general discussion of photochemical and transport modeling techniques is included along with a description of the LLL one-dimensional transport-kinetics model that was used in the assessment. Model simulations of the natural and perturbed stratosphere are used to compare theory with observations as a means of verification of model processes. A review is provided of engine emission indexes and 1990 fleet projections. Assessments of the potential effects of subsonic and supersonic aircraft fleets indicate a small increase in total ozone. However, the change in total ozone is the net difference between regions of ozone increase (in the lower stratosphere and upper troposphere) and ozone decrease (in the upper stratosphere). The percent change in the local ozone concentration is much larger than the change in total ozone. The effect of a proposed hydrogen fueled hypersonic transport fleet is a small reduction in total ozone. A study is made of the effect on these results of uncertainties in chemical rate coefficients, speculative chemical reactions, temperature feedback, hydrostatic adjustment, and various model parameters. The potential effect on ozone of aircraft emissions is compared with potential changes due to other anthropogenic perturbations.
Potential environmental effects of aircraft emissions

F. M. Luther
J. S. Chang
W. H. Duewer
J. E. Penner
R. L. Tarp
D. J. Wuebbles

Manuscript date: October 15, 1979
ABSTRACT

An assessment is provided of the potential environmental effects of fleets of subsonic, supersonic, and hypersonic aircraft. A general discussion of photochemical and transport modeling techniques is included along with a description of the LLL one-dimensional transport-kinetics model that was used in the assessment. Model simulations of the natural and perturbed stratosphere are used to compare theory with observations as a means of verification of model processes. A review is provided of engine emission indexes and 1990 fleet projections. Assessments of the potential effects of subsonic and supersonic aircraft fleets indicate a small increase in total ozone. However, the change in total ozone is the net difference between regions of ozone increase (in the lower stratosphere and upper troposphere) and ozone decrease (in the upper stratosphere). The percent change in the local ozone concentration is much larger than the change in total ozone. The effect of a proposed hydrogen fueled hypersonic transport fleet is a small reduction in total ozone. A study is made of the effect on these results of uncertainties in chemical rate coefficients, speculative chemical reactions, temperature feedback, hydrostatic adjustment, and various model parameters. The potential effect on ozone of aircraft emissions is compared with potential changes due to other anthropogenic perturbations.
## CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ABSTRACT</td>
<td>ii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ACKNOWLEDGMENTS</td>
<td>v</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EXECUTIVE SUMMARY</td>
<td>vi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. INTRODUCTION</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. COUPLED TRANSPORT AND CHEMICAL KINETICS MODELS</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.1 Chemistry of the Stratosphere</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.2 Modeling Photochemical and Transport Processes</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Classification of Models</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Transport Representation</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Radiative Processes</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Physical Domain and Boundary Conditions</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Averaging Processes</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sources and Sinks</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other Physical Data</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Time-Dependent and Steady-State Solutions</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. MODEL SIMULATIONS OF STRATOSPHERIC OBSERVATIONS</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.1 Stratospheric Composition</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O(3P)</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O3</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OH, HO2</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NO</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NO2</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HNO3</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total NOy</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HNO3/NO2</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N2O5</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cl, ClO</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cl/ClO Ratio</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCl</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ClONO2</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total ClX</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.2 Model Simulations of Past Perturbations</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Possible Long-Term Solar Variations and the Effects on</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temperature and Ozone</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Atmospheric Nuclear Tests of the 1950's and 1960's</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polar Cap Absorption Events</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Solar Eclipse on February 26, 1979</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
4. POTENTIAL CHANGES IN OZONE CAUSED BY AIRCRAFT EMISSIONS

4.1 Emission Indexes and Fleet Projections
   1990 Fleets
   SST Fleets of Commercially Viable Size
   Hypersonic Transport Emissions

4.2 Current Assessment Results
   Subsonic and Supersonic Aircraft Fleets
   Hypersonic Transport Fleet

4.3 Sensitivity Studies
   Effect of Variations in $K_z$
   Effect of Variations in Background CIX
   Effects of Speculative Reactions and Mechanisms
   Effects of Uncertainties in Chemical Rate Coefficients
   Effect of Temperature Feedback and Hydrostatic Adjustment

4.4 Comparison with Other Results

5. POTENTIAL CHANGES IN OZONE RESULTING FROM OTHER PERTURBATIONS
   5.1 Chlorofluoromethanes
   5.2 Change in Stratospheric H$_2$O
   5.3 Increase in N$_2$O
   5.4 Doubling of CO$_2$
   5.5 Increase in CH$_3$CCl$_3$

REFERENCES

APPENDIX A. Description of the LLL One-Dimensional Transport-Kinetics Model

APPENDIX B. Effect of Changes in Ozone on UV Dose and Skin Cancer Incidence

APPENDIX C. Potential Climatic Effects of Stratospheric Perturbations

APPENDIX D. The Relation Between Atmospheric Trace Species Variabilities and Solar UV Variability

APPENDIX E. A Theoretical Study of Stratospheric Trace Species Variations During a Solar Eclipse

APPENDIX F. The Atmospheric Nuclear Tests of the 1950's and 1960's: A Possible Test of Ozone Depletion Theories
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

This document was prepared for the High Altitude Pollution Program of the Federal Aviation Administration's Office of Environment and Energy. This work was performed under the auspices of the U. S. Department of Energy by the Lawrence Livermore Laboratory under contract No. W-7405-Eng-48, and supported in part by the High Altitude Pollution Program of the Federal Aviation Administration under contract DOT-FA79WAI-034.
EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The purpose of this report is to review the major changes in the aircraft emission assessments since the end of the Climatic Impact Assessment Program in 1975 and to provide a comprehensive discussion of the current modeling results. Assessments are made of the potential effects of subsonic and supersonic aircraft fleets and of a proposed hydrogen-fueled hypersonic transport fleet. Studies are made of the effects on the results of uncertainties in chemical rate coefficients, vertical transport coefficients, speculative chemical reactions, temperature feedback, hydrostatic adjustment, and various model parameters. A summary of the conclusions and recommendations resulting from these studies follows.

Assessment Results

- Subsonic aircraft fleets projected for the year 1990 are estimated to cause an increase in hemispheric mean total ozone of nearly 2%. Because of uncertainties in the treatment of poorly understood phenomena in the troposphere, these results are suggestive but not definitive.
- Supersonic transport fleets of commercially viable size are estimated to cause an increase in total ozone of less than 1.5%, depending on the altitude of injection, the NO\textsubscript{x} emission index, and a number of model parameters (see below).
- Emissions from a hypothesized commercially viable fleet of hypersonic transports are estimated to cause up to a 2% reduction in total ozone.
- For subsonic and supersonic transport fleets, reductions in the NO\textsubscript{x} emission rate have a greater effect on ΔO\textsubscript{3} than does a similar percent reduction of the H\textsubscript{2}O emission rate.
- The increase in total ozone caused by an NO\textsubscript{x} injection increases as the background ClX concentration increases.
- An analysis of the effect on model sensitivity of speculative reactions and photochemical mechanisms not included in the basic model shows that it is plausible that stratospheric injections of NO\textsubscript{x} could lead to a slight decrease in total ozone rather than an increase as predicted with the
current model. These speculative reactions and mechanisms, although plausible, are not highly probable, but the fact that they have a significant effect on model sensitivity indicates that they are worthy of careful attention and further study.

- Changes in evaluated recommendations for chemical rate coefficients over the last five years have resulted in substantial changes in the model-predicted response to perturbations. Even recent rate recommendations appearing a few months apart carry a significant amount of uncertainty. The uncertainty limits for reactions in the various evaluations have generally become smaller when individual reactions are considered. However, over the same time period, new and often highly uncertain reactions have been recognized, and it is far from obvious that the error that might be associated with reactions actually included in models has gotten smaller over the last decade. Moreover, new reactions have been introduced to the models at a fluctuating but not obviously decreasing rate. Thus, past variations in model predictions may provide a reasonable estimator of the magnitude of possible future variations in similar predictions.

- Temperature feedback and hydrostatic adjustment have a small, but not insignificant, effect on the computed change in total ozone. Both of these feedback mechanisms tend to increase the value of $\Delta O_3$ when the net effect is an increase in total ozone. Temperature feedback and hydrostatic adjustment have a much more significant effect on the computed change in local ozone concentration, particularly at higher altitudes (>35 km). This has important implications for monitoring programs that are directing their attention to certain altitude regions as a means of detecting early trends in ozone due to anthropogenic perturbations.

Model Comparisons with Observational Data

- There is good agreement between model-calculated distributions of $O(3P)$ and the few available measurements.
- viii -

- The unperturbed $O_3$ profile computed by the model falls within the range of rocket and balloon measurements at middle latitudes.
- There appears to be reasonable agreement between theoretical calculations and the few available measurements of OH and $HO_2$ in the stratosphere. Comparison of the total OH column does not indicate significant differences in annual-average column content.
- Theoretical models calculate approximately a factor of 2 more $NO_y$ at high altitude than has been measured. Part of the reason for this difference (among others) may be that the model predicts too much $N_2O$ in the upper stratosphere.
- The single observed Cl profile and calculated Cl profiles agree within the measurement uncertainty. However, the measurements suggest a larger vertical gradient in Cl mixing ratio than is calculated.
- At the ClO mixing ratio maximum, most measurements are within a factor of 2 of the model prediction. One resonance fluorescence measurement gives six times more ClO than is predicted. The measurements also show a sharper than predicted decrease in ClO below the peak.
- Except for three measurements of ClO taken in summer, there does not appear to be any large discrepancy between the total amount of ClX predicted and that observed. However, the summer measurements of ClO are so large as to require much more total ClX than known sources are capable of producing.
- Model simulations of various natural and man-made perturbations to stratospheric ozone give results that are not inconsistent with the observational record.
- Although there are individual disagreements between model-calculated species profiles and measurements that still need to be examined, on balance we believe the model adequately represents the stratosphere. The disagreements point to uncertainties in the model representation of the stratosphere. The large amount of data that agree indicates that the model is doing rather well. In doing assessments, we need to understand what effect the model uncertainties have on the predictions. Consequently, sensitivity studies are an important aspect of the overall effort.
Calculations of the effect of a reduction in total ozone \((\Delta O_3)\) on the erythema dose at the earth's surface show an amplification factor \((\Delta \text{dose}/\Delta O_3)\) of 1.3-1.4 at low latitudes (where the erythema dose is greatest), 1.6-2.0 at middle latitudes, and approximately 3 at high latitudes.

An analysis of skin cancer incidence data from several countries (Cutches, 1978) shows that the etiology of malignant melanoma is in a chaotic state. The anatomic site behavior, age dependence, geographical location, and relative rates of incidence in males and females suggest the existence of two carcinogen agents, neither of which is solar ultraviolet radiation.

None of the SST engine emissions \((\text{NO}_x, \text{H}_2\text{O}, \text{and SO}_2)\) are estimated to have a major climatic effect. Water vapor has the largest individual effect on surface temperature.
1. INTRODUCTION

In 1970 and 1971, the U. S. Congress conducted a major reassessment of the U.S. supersonic transport (SST) development program. There was considerable controversy over the potential environmental effects of SST fleet operations. The concerns were related to the effects stratospheric aircraft emissions might have on stratospheric ozone, which shields the earth's surface from harmful levels of ultraviolet solar radiation, and on the climate. Initial chemical and climatic concerns were related to water vapor emissions, but these concerns shifted to emphasize oxides of nitrogen (Crutzen, 1970), which were postulated to cause substantial catalytic destruction of ozone (Johnston, 1971; Crutzen, 1972). Estimates of the ozone depletion that might arise from large SST fleet operations ranged from 3 to 50%, depending on assumptions.

Although the U. S. SST development program was canceled, the issues and the scientific problems remained. Recognizing that SSTs were being developed in other countries and that new SSTs might be developed in the U.S. in the future, the Climatic Impact Assessment Program (CIAP) was implemented by the U.S. Department of Transportation to clarify the potential environmental effects of aircraft operation in the stratosphere. The goal of this three-year program was to assess, in a series of monographs to be prepared by 1975, the potential chemical, climatic, biological, and economic effects of stratospheric aircraft emissions.

The CIAP Report of Findings (Grobecker et al., 1974) was delivered to Congress in February 1975. In addition to the CIAP studies, a concurrent and independent study was conducted by the Climatic Impact Committee of the National Academy of Sciences, and their report was distributed in April 1975 (National Research Council, 1975a). Independent studies were also carried out in Europe by the British (COMESA, 1976) and by the French (COVOS, 1976).

The conclusions of the CIAP and NRC studies were similar, although there were differences in the estimated magnitudes of the environmental effects. Large-scale aircraft operations in the stratosphere were concluded to possibly lead to unacceptable reductions in stratospheric ozone. Most of the ozone reduction was estimated to be caused by nitrogen oxide emissions with a very small effect due to water vapor emissions. The climatic effects were considered to be potentially
significant but highly uncertain. The skin cancer incidence rate was estimated to increase about 2% for each 1% reduction in the ozone column.

In 1975 the High Altitude Pollution Program (HAPP) was initiated by the Federal Aviation Administration to extend the investigations carried out during CIAP so as to ensure that stratospheric aircraft emissions will not result in unacceptable environmental effects. Lawrence Livermore Laboratory (LLL) has been an active participant in both the CIAP and HAPP programs, having undertaken an extensive effort in numerical modeling of the atmospheric response to stratospheric perturbations. In addition to addressing the issue of engine emissions, the LLL numerical models have also been applied to other proposed threats to stratospheric ozone (e.g., chlorofluoromethanes (CFMs) and increased \( N_2O \)), thereby focusing on the overall problem of stratospheric chemistry and combined effects.

The purpose of this report is to review the major changes in the aircraft emission assessments since the end of CIAP and to provide a comprehensive discussion of the current modeling assessment. A general discussion of photochemical and transport modeling techniques is included along with a description of the LLL one-dimensional transport-kinetics model that was used in the assessment. Model simulations of the natural and perturbed stratosphere are included to compare theory with observations as a means of verification of model processes. Assessments are made of the potential effects of subsonic and supersonic aircraft fleets and of a proposed hydrogen-fueled hypersonic transport fleet. Studies are made of the effects on the results of uncertainties in chemical rate coefficients, vertical transport coefficients, speculative chemical reactions, temperature feedback, hydrostatic adjustment, and various model parameters. The potential effect on ozone of aircraft emissions is compared with potential changes due to other anthropogenic perturbations. The appendices contain more detailed technical discussions of some of the material contained in the main body of the report.
2. COUPLED TRANSPORT AND CHEMICAL KINETICS MODELS

Models of stratospheric chemistry have been primarily directed toward an understanding of the behavior of stratospheric ozone. Initially this interest reflected the diagnostic role of ozone in the understanding of atmospheric transport processes. More recently, interest in stratospheric ozone has arisen from concern that human activities might affect the amount of stratospheric ozone, thereby affecting the ultraviolet radiation reaching the earth's surface and perhaps also affecting the climate (Johnston, 1971; Crutzen, 1972; National Research Council, 1975a, 1975b, 1976a, 1976b; CIAP Monograph 5, 1975; Groebecker et al., 1974; Hudson, 1977), with various potentially severe consequences for human welfare. This concern has inspired a substantial effort to develop both diagnostic and prognostic models of stratospheric ozone.

The first quantitative model of stratospheric ozone was developed by Chapman (1930). Chapman's model calculated the ozone distribution on the basis of a pure oxygen atmosphere using a simple equilibrium model. During the 1930's and 1940's, pure oxygen models of the stratosphere were further developed (Mecke, 1931; Dutsch, 1946). However, as more information about the vertical and latitudinal distribution of ozone became available and the relevant reaction coefficients and photolysis cross sections for \( \text{O}_2 \) and \( \text{O}_3 \) were more accurately measured, it became clear that pure oxygen models failed to accurately predict the atmospheric behavior of ozone (Brewer and Wilson, 1968; Hunt, 1966a). In attempts to explain this disagreement with observations, the reactions of excited states of oxygen atoms and oxygen molecules were considered and rejected as inadequate to explain the discrepancy (Brewer and Wilson, 1968), and the reactions of ozone and oxygen atoms with hydrogen-containing compounds were considered (Bates and Nicolet, 1950; Hampson, 1964; Hunt, 1966a; Dutsch, 1968; Hesstvedt, 1968; Leovy, 1969; Crutzen, 1969). When measurements of the rates of reaction of odd hydrogen species (H, OH, HO\(_2\)) with odd oxygen species (O, O\(_3\)) were made available in the late 1960's, it appeared that another loss process was needed. Crutzen (1970) and Johnston (1971, 1972) recognized the important role of the oxides of nitrogen (NO\(_x\)) in regulating stratospheric ozone, and Nicolet (1970) recognized the reaction of O(1D) with N\(_2\)O as a natural source of NO\(_x\) in the stratosphere. Stolarski and Cicerone (1974) first postulated the potential role of chlorine in influencing ozone, and
Rowland and Molina (1975) found that halogenated organic molecules (especially the chlorofluoromethanes) could act as sources of stratospheric chlorine. More recently, it has been suggested that bromine might also affect stratospheric ozone if a significant source were to exist (Wofsy et al., 1975).

2.1 CHEMISTRY OF THE STRATOSPHERE

Understanding of the chemical processes and cycles in the stratosphere has evolved rapidly over the past several years (Chang and Duewer, 1979). This section describes some of the chemical processes that are currently thought to be among the most important in determining or affecting stratospheric ozone concentrations. Chemical reactions in the following discussion will be referred to according to the numbering sequence in Table A-2 of Appendix A. The numbering sequence for photolysis reactions corresponds to Table A-4 of Appendix A.

The reaction

\[(J1) \quad O_2 + h\nu \rightarrow 2O\]

is the primary process in the production of odd-oxygen species in the stratosphere. The reactions

\[(2) \quad O + O_3 \rightarrow 2O_2 \quad , \]
\[(1) \quad O + O_2 + M \rightarrow O_3 + M \quad , \]
\[(J2) \quad O_3 + h\nu \rightarrow O + O_2 \quad , \]
and
\[(J3) \quad O_3 + h\nu \rightarrow O(1D) + O_2 \]

serve to interconvert the various odd-oxygen species \((O(1D), O, O_2)\), and they help to limit the ozone (hence odd-oxygen) concentration. This set of reactions alone does not lead to the observed ozone concentrations, however. These reactions, first suggested by Chapman (1930), and some comparatively minor reactions involving excited oxygen species lead in a one-dimensional model to a stratospheric ozone column that is about twice the observed (see Table 1). Because
TABLE 1. Ozone columns calculated neglecting various families of chemical species. (Source: Chang and Dueser, 1979)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Families of Species Neglected*</th>
<th>Ozone Column (molecules/cm²)</th>
<th>Altitude of O₃ Maximum (km)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>None (reference model)**</td>
<td>8.77 x 10¹⁸</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ClX family neglected</td>
<td>9.44 x 10¹⁸</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HOₓ family neglected</td>
<td>8.26 x 10¹⁸</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NOₓ family neglected</td>
<td>6.25 x 10¹⁸</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HOₓ and ClX families neglected</td>
<td>8.31 x 10¹⁸</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NOₓ and ClX families neglected</td>
<td>9.79 x 10¹⁸</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NOₓ and HOₓ families neglected</td>
<td>7.53 x 10¹⁸</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NOₓ, HOₓ and ClX families</td>
<td>16.06 x 10¹⁸</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Families were neglected by setting the concentrations of species in the family and all their source species equal to zero.

**The reference model contains 18 ppb NOₓ, 1 ppb HOₓ, and 1.5 ppb ClX at 35 km. (NOₓ = NO + NO₂ + HNO₃ + 2 x N₂O₅ + ClNO₃; HOₓ = OH + HO₂ + 2 x H₂O₂; ClX = Cl + ClO + HCl). The model chemistry is that described in Luther (1978).

Ozone destruction via the Chapman cycle is approximately proportional to the square of the ozone concentration, this set of reactions accounts for roughly only 25% of the actual ozone sink. In order to account for the rest of the ozone loss, it is necessary to consider several other processes that can destroy odd-oxygen.

Odd-hydrogen species (HOₓ, e.g., H, OH, and HO₂) can destroy odd-oxygen while being themselves regenerated (i.e., catalytically destroy odd-oxygen) via several reaction sequences. Examples of reaction sequences leading to net odd-oxygen loss include:

Since ozone is the overwhelming component of odd-oxygen and it is always in chemical equilibrium with O(¹D) and O, for many discussions it is convenient to refer to ozone destruction rather than odd-oxygen destruction for the sake of brevity.
(13) \[ O + HO_2 + OH + O_2 \]
(11) \[ O + OH \rightarrow H + O_2 \]
(14) \[ H + O_2 + M \rightarrow HO_2 + M \]

\[
\text{net} \quad O + O \rightarrow O_2
\]

(11) \[ O + HO \rightarrow H + O_2 \]
(15) \[ H + O_3 + OH + O_2 \]

\[
\text{net} \quad O + O_3 + 2O_2
\]

(10) \[ OH + O_3 \rightarrow HO_2 + O_2 \]
(12) \[ HO_2 + O_3 \rightarrow OH + 2O_2 \]

\[
\text{net} \quad O_3 + O_3 \rightarrow 3O_2
\]

and

(9) \[ O^{(1)} + H_2O \rightarrow 2OH \]
(10) \[ OH + O_3 \rightarrow HO_2 + O_2 \]
(17) \[ OH + HO_2 \rightarrow H_2O + O_2 \]

\[
\text{net} \quad O^{(1)} + O_3 \rightarrow 2O_2
\]

Each of these catalytic cycles involves only hydrogen-containing chemical species. The last sequence is of interest in that the first reaction generates odd-hydrogen radicals from water and the last reaction converts them back into water. Water is not normally treated as part of odd-hydrogen. For odd-hydrogens, reaction (17) is considered to be a major termination step that limits the abundance of reactive odd-hydrogen species in the stratosphere. This reaction, therefore, decreases the overall efficiency of the \( HO_x \) in destroying odd-oxygen. In doing so, the participation of reaction (17) in this particular chain nevertheless contributes to some net odd-oxygen destruction. Analysis of chemical interactions via catalytic cycles provides a basis for understanding the physical processes leading to the final observables such as the stratospheric column density of ozone, but it does not quantify the relative strength of particular reaction pathways.
The odd-nitrogen species (NOx, e.g. N, NO, and NO2) can catalytically destroy odd-oxygen by a number of reaction sequences such as:

\[(3) \quad \text{NO} + \text{O}_3 + \text{NO}_2 + \text{O}_2\]
\[(4) \quad \text{NO}_2 + \text{O} + \text{NO} + \text{O}_2\]
\[
\text{net} \quad \text{O} + \text{O}_3 \rightarrow 2\text{O}_2
\]

and

\[(28) \quad \text{NO}_2 + \text{O}_3 + \text{NO}_3 + \text{O}_2\]
\[(J20) \quad \text{NO}_3 + h\nu + \text{NO} + \text{O}_2\]
\[(3) \quad \text{NO} + \text{O}_3 + \text{NO}_2 + \text{O}_2\]
\[
\text{net} \quad \text{O}_3 + \text{O}_3 + 3\text{O}_2
\]

Odd-chlorine species (ClX, e.g. Cl and ClO) can catalytically destroy odd-oxygen via reaction sequences such as:

\[(33) \quad \text{Cl} + \text{O}_3 \rightarrow \text{ClO} + \text{O}_2\]
\[(35) \quad \text{ClO} + \text{O} + \text{Cl} + \text{O}_2\]
\[
\text{net} \quad \text{O} + \text{O}_3 \rightarrow 2\text{O}_2
\]

The above catalytic cycles are neither exhaustive nor unique. Many others may be identified from the list of reactions in Tables A-2 and A-4.

In addition to these catalytic cycles resulting in net odd-oxygen loss, there are null cycles (do-nothing cycles). Reaction (3) NO + O₃ + NO₂ + O₂ followed by (J4) NO₂ + hν + NO + O instead of (4) will lead to no net change in odd-oxygen. Similarly, reaction (33) Cl + O₃ + ClO + O₂ followed by (J12) ClO + hν + Cl + O instead of (35) will also lead to no net change in odd-oxygen. These null cycles compete with the catalytic destruction cycles, thereby diminishing the effectiveness of individual families of chemical species (NOₓ, HOₓ, and ClX) in destroying odd-oxygen. As it turns out, most of the NO₂ formed from reaction (3) or any other path returns via photolysis of NO₂. Hence, the null cycle involving
reaction (J4) is very effective in controlling the efficiency of NOx catalytic destruction of odd-oxygen. Null cycles involving ClO photolysis are not very effective since the reaction rate for (J12) is much smaller than that of (35). Consequently, ClX catalytic cycles are affected little by the presence of null cycles within the ClX family. The case for the HOx family is similar.

The strength of catalytic destruction cycles can be reduced by removing the catalysts. This is accomplished through the formation of relatively inactive "reservoir" species from more active species. Examples of this include formation of nitric acid, chlorine nitrate, hydrochloric acid, water, hydrogen peroxide, and pernitric acid through reactions such as (18), (37), (45), (41), (19), (17), and (56). These more stable species can regenerate the active species slowly. In fact, these "reservoir" species are often the most abundant members within individual families of species. Transport out of the stratosphere serves as a major sink for these "reservoir" species and indirectly as a loss for the active species.

There are important coupling interactions among the chemical families that affect ozone. An analysis of models with computed ambient levels of HOx, NOx, or ClX separately (all roughly consistent with measured stratospheric concentrations) shows that any one of the three families of species could lead to an ozone column no more than 20% larger than the observed column, and no one family is of primary importance in determining the column (Table 1). In fact, computations with either ClX or NOx alone (plus Chapman reactions) lead to an ozone column lower than that computed when all three families are considered (Table 1). To understand this result, one must go beyond the simple concept of catalytic cycles within individual families and consider the complex interactions between the various active species among the families.

The sequence of reactions (33) Cl + O3 + ClO + O2, (36) ClO + NO + NO2 + Cl, and (J4) NO2 + hv + NO + O forms a null cycle involving two families of species that occurs at a fairly fast rate throughout the stratosphere. This null cycle not only provides an additional do-nothing path for the odd-nitrogen, but it is the only effective known null cycle for the odd-chlorine species. Consequently, it weakens the effectiveness of both ClX and NOx in destroying odd-oxygen in the stratosphere. A similar null cycle involving HOx and NOx is (10) OH + O3 + HO2 + O2, (24) HO2 + NO + OH + NO2, and (J4) NO2 + hv + NO + O. This cycle is especially effective in the lower stratosphere. With these coupled null cycles competing with the catalytic cycles, it becomes clear how interference
mechanisms can lead to slightly more total ozone when all three families are present with apparently additive odd-oxygen destruction catalytic cycles.

Of course, this is an over-simplified qualitative picture. The actual quantification of all the possible paths is considerably more complicated. For example, reactions (24) and (36) are not only critical in providing the effective but otherwise absent null cycles for the CIX and HOx families, but they also create additional net odd-oxygen destruction catalytic cycles if the NO2 molecule so created returns to NO via (4) NO2 + O + NO + O2 instead of photolyzing. Another example of a mixed catalyst destruction sequence is the series of reactions: (60) HO2 + ClO + HOCl + O2; (J24) HOCl + hv + OH + Cl; (33) Cl + O3 + ClO + O2; and (10) OH + O3 + HO2 + O2. This sequence has the net effect 2O3 + 3O2.

In addition, reactions that couple the various families can also catalyze the interconversion of active species and "reservoir" species. Reactions (56) HO2 + NO2 + M + HNO4 + M and (58) HNO4 + OH + H2O + O2 + NO2; reactions (41) Cl + HO2 + HCl + O2 and (39) OH + HCl + H2O + Cl; and reactions (60) ClO + HO2 + HOCl + O2 and (62) HOCl + OH + H2O + ClO all have the net effect of the single reaction (17) OH + HO2 + H2O + O2. These examples are but a fraction of the couplings of potential importance.

In summary, NOx, HOx, and CIX are all of comparable importance in catalyzing ozone destruction in the natural atmosphere, but the roles of the individual species are difficult to separate because the various reactive species are strongly coupled, not only via the formation or destruction of relatively inactive "reservoir" species, but also through positive and negative interference with the basic odd-oxygen destruction processes. Because of the complexity of these coupling mechanisms (and others not discussed) and the need to consider them all in estimating the interaction of various species, numerical models have become an essential tool in the interpretation of stratospheric measurements as well as in the prediction of the effects of potential perturbations.

2.2 MODELING PHOTOCHEMICAL AND TRANSPORT PROCESSES

As shown in Fig. 1, the local concentrations of trace species in an air parcel are determined by the chemical and photochemical processes and nonchemical
FIGURE 1. Processes affecting the concentration of species in an atmospheric volume.

sources and sinks occurring within the parcel, and by the transport and radiative fluxes into and out of the parcel. Mathematical models of the chemical processes in the stratosphere are governed by the chemical species conservation equation

$$\frac{\partial c_i}{\partial t} + \nabla \cdot F_i(c_i, x, t) = P_i[c_i, J(x, t), k(T(x, t), \rho)] - L_i[c_i, J(x, t), k(T(x, t), \rho)]c_i + S_i(x, t), \quad (1)$$

where $c_i = c_i(x, t)$ is the concentration of the $i$th chemical constituent; $c$ is the general representation of all constituents; $P_i$ and $L_i$ are the production and loss of $c_i$ caused by photochemical interactions; $T$ is the ambient air temperature; $\rho$ is the ambient air density; $F_i$ is the transport flux of $c_i$; $S_i$ represents any other possible sinks or sources of $c_i$; $J$ represents photodissociation coefficients; $k$ represents chemical reaction rate coefficients; and all of these variables are defined at a given spatial position $x = x(x, y, z)$ at time $t$. The explicit display of the major interdependent relations of these variables in Eq. (1) illustrates the nonlinearity and general complexity of this mathematical system. Equation (1)
is defined over a spatial domain $D$ with appropriate boundary conditions. Formally, there is one conservation equation for each chemical species in the stratosphere. In practice, about three dozen individual chemical species are known to be of potential consequence in describing the chemical balances affecting the ozone budget in the stratosphere.

It should be noted that an approximation is introduced in the use of spatially and temporally averaged concentrations to calculate the nonlinear chemical terms in Eq. (1). Most of the reactions are bimolecular with rates of reaction of the form

$$k_{ij} c_i c_j$$

where $k_{ij}$ is the rate constant for reaction of species $i$ with species $j$. The approximation arises because one does not obtain the same average rate by (a) first averaging the concentrations and then multiplying, as one would find by (b) first multiplying then averaging. The latter method (b) gives the correct result, but for all practical purposes it is not computationally achievable. The former case (a) is a simplifying approximation that can be handled. The effect of this approximation can potentially be quite large, even for physically plausible atmospheric conditions (Hilst, 1972). Work is in progress to develop methods of estimating useful bounds for the errors that may be induced under various conditions.

Classification of Models

Depending on the nature and the extent of problems to be studied, any particular model may include different levels of detail in its representation of the spatial variation of trace species distributions. The difference in resolution serves as a useful and convenient basis for model classification.

Box models have spatial homogeneity as their fundamental assumption (complete uniform mixing of individual trace species). Consequently, these models are represented by a set of ordinary differential equations describing the time evolution of individual trace species as controlled by chemical interactions only, i.e., Eq. (1) averaged over all space under consideration. Such models have been very useful in the diagnosis of experiments in laboratory kinetics and in the analysis of global budgets of long-lived trace species.
One-dimensional models have been the most widely used diagnostic and prognostic tools in stratospheric research. These models are designed to simulate the vertical distribution of atmospheric trace species. They include a detailed description of chemical interactions and of atmospheric attenuation of solar radiation, but the effect of atmospheric transport is described in a simplified way. In one-dimensional models of the stratosphere, a longitudinal and latitudinal global average of the transport flux is assumed. The resulting net vertical transport flux \( F_z \) of any minor constituent \( c_i \) is represented through a diffusion approximation in which \( F_z \) is assumed to be proportional to the gradient of the mixing ratio of that trace species:

\[
F_i = F_{z_i} = -K_z \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \left( \frac{c_i}{\rho} \right),
\]

where \( z \) is the altitude and \( K_z \) is the one-dimensional vertical diffusion coefficient. One of the major assumptions in applying Eq. (2) to a one-dimensional representation of the atmosphere is that the globally-averaged vertical transport can be represented as a diffusive process.

The models are considered to represent either global or midlatitude averages. One-dimensional models can describe the main features of atmospheric chemistry without excessive demands on computer time.

Two-dimensional models with spatial resolution in the vertical and meridional directions and improved representation of transport (mean motion and eddy mixing) are far more realistic than the one-dimensional models. The two-dimensional fluxes in Eq. (1) are now represented by the sum of two terms, \( F_i = c_i V - \rho K V(c_i/\rho) \), where \( V \) is the mean meridional velocity and the 2 x 2 matrix \( K \) is the eddy diffusion coefficient tensor. These models can simulate both seasonal and meridional variations of trace species distributions. The price for this additional information is a considerable increase in computational cost and required input data. Unfortunately, even for these complex models, the transport representations must still be empirically derived from limited data. There is no feedback from changes in composition to the transport processes. This major coupling step can only be accomplished in a realistic sense in a three-dimensional model.

Three-dimensional models give, in principle, the closest simulation of the real atmosphere. The three-dimensional transport fluxes \( F_i = c_i V \) are obtained
through the solution, in all three dimensions, of the appropriate equations of continuity for momentum, energy, and mass (species). These models can, in principle, include most, if not all, of the important feedback mechanisms in the real world. They are, however, very demanding of computer time and memory, and so far the chemistry has had to be simplified to such a degree that important details may have been lost.

One-dimensional models are generally the most detailed and complete in terms of the treatment of photochemical processes. The one-dimensional models used by the major modeling groups now include the Chapman reactions, the NO\textsubscript{x}, HO\textsubscript{x} and Cl\textsubscript{x} catalytic cycles, and many of the transfer reactions among these basic cycles. In addition, essentially all one-dimensional models contain reactions for the species resulting from methane oxidation, and many have included bromine and sulfur chemistry in their calculations. Some even treat aerosol formation and loss.

The number of reactions included in present one-dimensional models range from approximately 60 to 400 chemical and photochemical reactions involving approximately 24 to 60 species whose concentrations are calculated. As an example, the LLL model presently contains 134 reactions to determine the distributions of 39 species.

The more extensive reaction sets used in some models include many minor reactions, but a comparison of representative models indicates that the chemical kinetics systems in current use are in essential agreement. However, reaction rate coefficients have been changed and additional reactions have been included over the last few years as a result of new laboratory measurements and as the understanding of the chemistry of the atmosphere continues to evolve.

Transport Representation

Globally-averaged vertical transport is represented in one-dimensional models using a vertical diffusion coefficient. The diffusion coefficients are derived from atmospheric data. Chemical tracers (CH\textsubscript{4} and N\textsubscript{2}O) and radionuclides from past atmospheric nuclear tests (\textsuperscript{14}C, \textsuperscript{90}Sr, \textsuperscript{95}Zr, and \textsuperscript{185}W) have been used as source data for deriving and testing the coefficients.

In the derivation of the coefficients, it is assumed that the value of K\textsubscript{z} is a function of only the transporting motion field. An example of how
globally-averaged measurements of CH$_4$ may be used to derive a $K_z$ profile is shown in Eq. (3):

$$\frac{3}{3z} \left\{ K_z \left( \frac{3}{3z} \left[ \text{CH}_4 \right] \right) \right\} - k_{67} [O(1D)][CH_4] - k_{64} [OH][CH_4] - k_{68} [Cl][CH_4] = 0 , \quad (3)$$

where [CH$_4$], $\rho$, $k_{67}$, $k_{64}$ and $k_{68}$ are known from measurements and [O(1D)], [OH], and [Cl] are measured or derived from model calculations. Because there are only a few CH$_4$ measurements available, there is significant uncertainty in the $K_z$ profile. A similar problem exists for derivations using N$_2$O measurements, although the calculation is simplified somewhat since N$_2$O loss depends only on photolysis and reaction with O(1D).

Vertical diffusion coefficient profiles that have been used by various modeling groups in the past have varied significantly, differing by as much as an order of magnitude in value in the middle stratosphere (National Research Council, 1976b). The $K_z$ profiles currently in use tend to differ less than was the case several years ago. Two commonly used $K_z$ profiles are shown in Fig. 2. In general the profiles are similar in their essential characteristics. They have a rather large value in the troposphere, a much lower value in the region near the tropopause, and a large value in the upper stratosphere.

The LLL $K_z$ profile was derived using both CH$_4$ and N$_2$O measurement data. Figures 3 and 4 compare the model-derived species profiles with the measurements of CH$_4$ and N$_2$O. The small amount of data, particularly above 30 km, is apparent in these figures.

Current models reproduce the methane profile, but they do not accurately reproduce the N$_2$O, CFC$_3$ and CF$_2$Cl$_2$ profiles using the same transport parameterization that yields agreement with CH$_4$. Consequently, a compromise transport coefficient may be used that provides a reasonable fit to the data for the various species. The methane distribution is also affected by the OH content. Thus, changing the transport coefficient would require that some mechanism be found that reduces the OH concentration in the 20-30 km region, but such mechanisms are only speculative at present.
Radiative Processes

Photodissociation processes in the atmosphere are often extremely important mechanisms for the production and destruction of chemical species. The photodissociation rate, $J_{i\rightarrow j}$, for species $i$ to give a product $j$ is defined by

$$J_{i\rightarrow j} = \int Q_{\lambda,i} \sigma_{\lambda,i} P_{\lambda}(z) \, d\lambda,$$  \hspace{1cm} (4)
where $Q_{\lambda,i} = Q_{\lambda,i}(i\rightarrow j)$ is the quantum yield for photodissociation of species $i$ to result in production of species $j$; $\sigma_{\lambda,i}$ is the photoabsorption cross section; and $F_{\lambda}(z)$ is the flux density. The flux density is affected by changes in the
FIGURE 4. Comparison of computed and observed N₂O mixing ratio profiles.
concentration profiles of absorptive species predicted by the model and by the
overburden of absorptive and scattering species. Input parameters affecting the
calculated photodissociation rate are the wavelength dependence of the quantum
yield and absorption cross sections (which are based on laboratory measurements),
the solar flux at the top of the atmosphere, the total column of absorptive species
above the top of the model (which are based on atmospheric measurements), and the
solar zenith angle (which varies by the season and time of day at a given latitude).

The importance of molecular multiple scattering and the surface albedo on
determining atmospheric photodissociation rates is now well recognized (Luther and
Gelinas, 1976; Callis et al., 1976; Kurzeja, 1976; Luther et al., 1978). Most
one-dimensional models now include the effect of multiple scattering not only
because of the effect it has on the photodissociation rates, but because of the
impact it has on ambient species concentration profiles and on model sensitivity to
perturbations (Luther et al., 1978). When multiple scattering is treated, the flux
density in Eq. (4) includes contributions from both the direct and diffuse flux
components.

Changes in stratospheric composition can affect the stratospheric temperature
profile via the solar and longwave radiation balance. Changes in temperature affect
chemical reaction rates, which in turn feed back on composition. This temperature
feedback mechanism has been included in recent one-dimensional model calculations
(McElroy et al., 1974; Luther et al., 1977; Tuck, 1977; Boughner, 1978). In these
calculations the stratospheric temperature profile is calculated by using a radiative
transfer model that includes solar absorption and longwave interaction by the
radiatively important stratospheric species.

**Physical Domain and Boundary Conditions**

The choice of spatial domain depends on the chemical species of interest and
the level of detail desired. For each individual species either boundary
concentrations or fluxes must be prescribed. Because atmospheric measurements of
many chemical species are inadequate, it is difficult to construct reliable boundary
conditions for some species. In practice, an iteration between estimated boundary
conditions, model simulation results, and appropriate comparisons with available
atmospheric data must be carried out. The need for accurate boundary conditions
can be reduced by extending the physical domain beyond the minimum required by the problem at hand. Moving the boundary beyond a buffer zone serves to reduce the model sensitivity to uncertainties in boundary conditions. In the vertical direction, many models, especially one-dimensional models, cover the region from the earth's surface to above 50 km.

Averaging Processes

In the formulation of models, certain yet unspecified averaging processes must be applied so as to provide a link with physical reality and the means for interpretation of the solutions from such models. Formally $c_i(x,t)$ for Eq. (1) is assumed to be uniform over a unit volume in a unit time interval. But in a representation with reduced dimensionality and/or coarse spatial resolution, $c_i$ must represent certain spatial and temporal averages. Without detailed data on spatial and temporal variations, it is not possible to devise a totally consistent averaging procedure for the nonlinear photochemical reaction rates. This is likely to be the case for many years to come. Nevertheless, the considerable computational difficulty created by diurnal variations in solar flux can be removed through diurnal averaging procedures. This allows the solution of time-dependent problems over long time durations using a diurnally-averaged model with a considerable savings of computer time.

Sources and Sinks

In addition to the sources and sinks caused by the interactive chemistry, the model must include the effect of sources and sinks caused by other processes. Net sources and sinks at the earth's surface for each species must be taken into account in determining necessary flux or concentration boundary conditions. Both wet and dry removal processes for trace atmospheric constituents must be parameterized. The effects of these removal processes are generally approximated using a first-order loss rate that varies with altitude and species. Cosmic ray production of nitric oxide is also included in the models in a parametric way.
Other Physical Data

Altitude distributions of major constituents such as $N_2$ and $O_2$ are generally fixed in the calculations with concentrations based on a reference such as the U.S. Standard Atmosphere (1976). Some trace species distributions may also be fixed based on atmospheric measurements. Species such as CO and $H_2$ have been treated this way in the past at LLL (these species are now calculated). Because of the difficulty in treating water vapor in the troposphere, many models fix the concentration of water vapor in the troposphere, while calculating its concentration in the stratosphere. Unless temperature feedback effects are included, the temperature profile is specified based on a standard reference such as the U.S. Standard Atmosphere (1976).

Time-Dependent and Steady-State Solutions

Once the mathematical model is fixed (i.e., all parameterizations of the relevant physical variables are determined), the system of differential equations are to be solved. For simplicity and computational economy, steady-state solutions of Eq. (1) are often useful and desirable. Such solutions add additional requirements for time-averaging procedures, since local incident solar fluxes vary both diurnally and seasonally and may vary on even longer time scales. In diagnostic applications, steady-state solutions used in a snapshot manner can yield useful information.

Fully time-dependent models are more useful both diagnostically and prognostically, although their solutions are considerably more complicated and computationally more expensive. For the analysis of atmospheric data on many short-lived species, time-dependent models, in particular diurnal models, must be used.
3. MODEL SIMULATIONS OF STRATOSPHERIC OBSERVATIONS

3.1 STRATOSPHERIC COMPOSITION

Comparison with observational data on trace species concentrations is an important aspect of validating the performance of numerical models of the stratosphere. Although comparisons with observations are a necessary part of model validation, these comparisons alone are not sufficient to validate the performance of the model because we know from past experience (Duewer et al., 1977) that models with significantly different chemistry and sensitivity can predict very similar ambient species profiles.

Two somewhat different sets of chemical reaction rate coefficients and photolysis cross sections were used in the calculations presented in this report. Most of the calculations were performed prior to the NASA Workshop at Harpers Ferry, West Virginia (June 1979), and utilized chemical rates based primarily on JPL (1979). After the NASA Workshop, we repeated several of the perturbation calculations using chemical rates based on the recommendations of the chemistry panel at the NASA Workshop. These two chemistries are described in Appendix A as 1979a and 1979b chemistries.

In this section, we compare the results of our current one-dimensional model using 1979b chemistry with measured trace species concentrations. Much of the measurement data used in the comparisons were derived from information communicated at the NASA Harpers Ferry Workshop. As such, some is preliminary in nature. The evaluation of measurements is strongly influenced by that of the NASA panels as reflected at the Workshop. We have also reported a band of model-predicted concentrations based on work presented at the NASA Workshop. Our model results using 1979a chemistry (see Appendix A) were within the band of model predictions indicated. Our discussion in this section closely parallels some of that in the NASA document, reflecting, in part, our participation in writing parts of that document.
There is good agreement between model-calculated distributions (Fig. 5) and the few available measurements. However, the $O^3P$ concentration is in a near photoequilibrium with $O_3$, and the ozone column used in the calculations is calculated for equinox conditions whereas the measurements are winter measurements. Because $O_3$ was not measured at the same time that $O$ was, there is some danger that the apparent good agreement is fortuitous.

$O_3$

Ozone profiles vary significantly with latitude and season. Total column ozone ranges from about 200 m·atm·cm in the tropics to about 400 m·atm·cm near the

![Graph showing $O^3P$ volume mixing ratio vs altitude and model range](image)

FIGURE 5. Comparison of computed and observed $O^3P$ volume mixing ratio. The model range applies to model calculations reported at the NASA Harpers Ferry Workshop, June 1979.
poles. The altitude of the peak concentration is lower near the poles than at the equator. The model-derived O$_3$ profile shown in Fig. 6 resembles observations of O$_3$ taken at middle latitudes. The range of rocket and balloon measurements shown in Fig. 6 is taken from the data for middle latitudes in the U.S. Standard Atmosphere (1976).

**OH, HO$_2$**

Within the plausible error in the measurements, there appears to be reasonable agreement between theoretical calculations and the few available measurements of OH and HO$_2$ in the stratosphere (see Figs. 7 and 8). Data are available only between 28 and 38 km for HO$_2$. The point-to-point variability of the measurements for both species exceeds measurement precision. This suggests that the different air masses measured may have significantly different histories. It would be desirable if, in the future, concurrent measurements of various species (OH, HO$_2$, O$_3$, H$_2$O, etc.) would be made. If such concurrent measurements

![Graph showing ozone concentration vs. altitude with model and observed data compared.](image)
become available, it may be possible to explain local variability, as well as to usefully examine ratios (e.g., $\text{HO}_2/\text{HO}$) in relation to those expected theoretically. Comparison of the total OH column calculated by current one-dimensional models with the observations of Burnett and Burnett (1979) does not indicate significant differences in average column content.

The measurements shown in Fig. 9 are from midlatitudes and near-local-noon conditions. When compared to calculated noon profiles, the calculated profiles are
significantly larger than the observations above 30 km. The maximum difference occurs in the upper stratosphere where NO is the dominant $NO_x$ species. One contribution to the difference between models and observations is the overprediction of the total $NO_x$ content by current models. The apparent NO maximum near 40 km lends some credibility to the hypothesis that the treatment of NO photolysis may underestimate the actual upper stratospheric NO sink.

Recent measurements of NO (discussed by H. Schiff and others at the N.A.T.O. Advanced Study Institute on Atmospheric Ozone held in Portugal in October 1979) find much higher concentrations in the upper stratosphere than previous measurements. These measurements agree well with model calculations. However, the reason for disagreement with previous observations (whether it is due to natural variability or measurement errors) must be resolved.
FIGURE 9. Comparison of computed and observed NO mixing ratio profiles. The model range applies to model calculations reported at the NASA Harpers Ferry Workshop, June 1979.

NO$_2$

Figure 10 compares the model-calculated range of distributions for NO$_2$ with that measured at sunset near the fall equinox at 40-50°N. The models approximate 30°N equinox conditions which leads to uncertainty regarding the differences found in the lower stratosphere.
FIGURE 10. Comparison of computed and observed NO$_2$ mixing ratio profiles. The model range applies to model calculations reported at the NASA Harpers Ferry Workshop, June 1979.

HNO$_3$

Current models predict more HNO$_3$ than is observed above about 25 km (Fig. 11). In part this may simply reflect the higher-than-observed NO$_x$ concentrations currently calculated. However, this does not appear to be sufficient to explain the entire difference, nor is it likely that model overprediction of OH between 25 and 35 km is responsible for the difference, since model OH and observations are in good agreement between 28-35 km.

Total NO$_y$

Our theoretical model presently calculates approximately a factor of 2 more NO$_y$ (NO + NO$_2$ + HNO$_3$) than has been measured (Figs. 9-12). However, it should be noted that in situ measurements of all three species are not available with readily comparable techniques to permit an unambiguous comparison between theory and measurements.
FIGURE 11. Comparison of computed and observed HNO$_3$ mixing ratio profiles. The model range applies to model calculations reported at the NASA Harpers Ferry Workshop, June 1979.

Part of the reason for the difference between model and observation may be that the model predicts too much $N_2O$ in the upper stratosphere, since $N_2O$ is the primary source for NO$_x$ in the stratosphere by reaction with O($^1D$). More measurements of $N_2O$ in the upper stratosphere would be necessary to confirm this hypothesis. The $N_2O$ content in one-dimensional models is sensitive to the choice of vertical transport coefficient used in the calculation.

Other possible factors that might cause the models to overpredict NO$_x$ would include: (1) A lower rate coefficient for O($^1D$) + $N_2O$ + 2NO than is currently recommended. The data for this process are not in good agreement. However, if anything, they suggest a faster rate coefficient. (2) O($^1D$) may be overestimated. This could happen if the quantum yield for O($^1D$) production from $O_3$ photolysis has a stronger temperature dependence than is used in the models.
The rate at which NO photolysis occurs may be underestimated in the models. Frederick and Hudson (1979) estimate their results to be uncertain by a factor of 3. Adoption of their treatment decreased the photolysis rate by a factor of $\sim 3$ from the previous value in the model which resulted in an increase of the model-calculated NO$_x$ by about 40%.
The ratio of $\text{HNO}_3/\text{NO}_2$ currently calculated by models (Fig. 13) is much higher than is observed by Evans et al. (1976) but is within the error bounds of other measurements. In none of these measurements were both species measured by similar techniques. Concurrent measurements taken at a given point with the same technique are needed to establish whether a discrepancy actually exists. Even then, because of the difference in chemical lifetimes, it would be difficult to determine the time history of both $\text{NO}_2$ and $\text{HNO}_3$ that led to the ratio observed. If a discrepancy does exist, one possible explanation would be that current estimates of $\text{OH}$ in the lower stratosphere (below $\sim 30 \text{ km}$) are too large. Another possibility would be that the sinks for $\text{HNO}_3$ are underestimated.

**FIGURE 13.** Comparison of computed and observed $\text{HNO}_3/\text{NO}_2$ concentration ratio profiles.
We currently calculate a $N_2O_5$ concentration of ~2.5 ppb near sunrise. This can be compared to the value of 2 ppb deduced for $N_2O_5$ by Evans et al. (1978) based upon measurements of other species a few hours after sunrise. It should be noted that the measurement was not made at the latitude and season the model most nearly approximates. Until further measurements are made, the comparison is inconclusive.

**Cl, CIO**

In Fig. 14 we compare model predictions and observations of Cl and CIO. The model predictions shown apply to $32^\circ N$ (where all reported measurements to date have been made) and mid-day solar zenith angles at equinox. The indicated range of calculated profiles encompasses the results of various groups and chemical models.

The single observed Cl profile (and one additional Cl observation at a single altitude) and calculated Cl profiles agree within the measurement uncertainty of $\pm 35\%$. However, the measurements suggest a larger vertical gradient in Cl mixing ratio than is predicted. More Cl measurements are needed to determine whether any seasonal or spatial variations exist and, if so, whether these are consistent with model predictions.

For CIO, at the mixing ratio maximum, with the exception of the 14 July 1977 measurement, the resonance fluorescence measurements are within a factor of about 2 of the predicted CIO abundances. The September through December CIO measurements show a significantly sharper than predicted gradient below the mixing ratio peak. Except for the summer of 1979, summer measurements give more CIO than the September through December measurements. The 14 July 1977 measurement gives six times more CIO than is predicted near the mixing ratio peak, and exceeds by about a factor of 3 the total chlorine mixing ratio believed to be present in the stratosphere. The laser heterodyne radiometer measurement also shows more than twice as much CIO as is predicted near the mixing ratio peak and a sharper than predicted decrease in CIO at lower altitudes. The millimeter-wavelength results imply slightly less CIO than the mid-range of model
FIGURE 14. Comparison of computed and measured mixing ratio profiles for Cl and CIO. The model range applies to model calculations reported at the NASA Harpers Ferry Workshop, June 1979. LLL model results using 1979a chemistry fell within the model range.

predictions and substantially less CIO than the July 1977 resonance fluorescence and the 20 September 1978 laser heterodyne results. A broader data base is needed to explain the difference in these results as well as the large (factor of 10) variation in the CIO profiles observed but not predicted by one-dimensional models.

Because the 14 July 1977 resonance fluorescence CIO measurement cannot be explained in light of our present understanding of stratospheric chemistry, Anderson et al. (1979) have given its analysis special attention. After careful examination, they have concluded that the large CIO values are not caused by instrument
malfunctions and, using simultaneous measurements of other species, have concluded it implies either:

1. CIO was injected into the observed region prior to the measurement in a time which is comparable with the chemical response time of odd oxygen; or
2. The reaction \( \text{CIO} + \text{O} + \text{Cl} + \text{O}_2 \) is not rate limiting in the closure of the chlorine catalytic cycle; or
3. There exists an odd-oxygen production term proportional to CI\(_X\) and competitive with direct \( \text{O}_2 \) photolysis in the middle and upper atmosphere.

At present it is uncertain which, if any, of these explanations is correct.

The differences between theoretical calculations and observations of the CIO gradient below 34 km also require attention. At present, speculations for explaining these differences range from the possibility of a missing chemical reaction or an incorrect rate constant in present theory to the possibility of it being an artifact of the transport parameterization used in current models, or an artifact of the measurement techniques.

**CI/CIO Ratio**

Measurements and model calculations of the CI/CIO ratio are shown in Fig. 15. The CI/CIO ratios from the 28 July 1976 resonance fluorescence measurements (Anderson et al., 1979) agree to within measurement uncertainty with most calculations. It is difficult at present to make any conclusions regarding this comparison because of the experimental uncertainties, the limited amount of data, the apparent variability of CIO, and the poor agreement between models and observations for CIO.

**HCl**

Although there may be significant disagreement (as large as 30-40\% when compared with the IR spectra data, much larger if compared to the filter or
FIGURE 15. Comparison of computed and measured Cl/ClO concentration ratio. The model range applies to model calculations reported at the NASA Harpers Ferry Workshop, June 1979. LLL model results using 1979a chemistry fell within the model range.

radiometer data) above 30 km (Fig. 16), the uncertainty in the observational data in this altitude range is such as to probably encompass the areas of disagreement.

**ClONO**$_2$

The only observational data for ClONO$_2$ are from one flight by Murcray (1979). As shown in Fig. 17, there is excellent agreement if the fast production
rate for ClONO\textsubscript{2} is used in the calculations, whereas there is a factor of 3 difference if the slower production rate is used (see Section 4 discussion regarding the rate of production of ClONO\textsubscript{2}).

Until further data are available, it is difficult to make any conclusive statements regarding this species. However, the limited amount of data available does not indicate any gross discrepancies between theory and observations.
FIGURE 17. Comparison of computed and observed ClONO$_2$ mixing ratios. The model range applies to model calculations reported at the NASA Harpers Ferry Workshop, June 1979.

**Total CIX**

There now exists a limited number of measurements for Cl, ClO, HCl, and ClONO$_2$ in the stratosphere. Except for three measurements of ClO taken in summer (Anderson, 1979; Menzies, 1979), there does not appear to be any large discrepancy between the total amount of CIX predicted and that observed. However, the summer measurements of ClO are so large as to require much more total CIX than known sources are capable of producing. This implies the possibility of an unknown source for CIX in the atmosphere, an error in the observation, or some unusual episodic event.
3.2 MODEL SIMULATIONS OF PAST PERTURBATIONS

Possible Long-Term Solar Variations and the Effects on Temperature and Ozone

In the study of potential anthropogenic influences on the stratospheric ozone budget it is necessary to first understand the natural variations of ozone. In order to achieve early detection of anthropogenic trends and to establish the magnitude of such effects, we must differentiate the natural stratospheric ozone variations from the man-made effects that are of comparable time scales. The suggested correlation between ozone and sunspot number is of primary interest. If this relation is real, then for the next few years the theoretically predicted effect of CFM's on ozone may not be directly detectable unless the effect of this ozone-solar cycle relation can be quantified and removed from the ozone data. At this time, the most plausible mechanism coupling the sunspot cycle and atmospheric ozone is the change in solar flux between 180 and 340 nm from solar maximum to solar minimum (Heath and Thekaekara, 1977; Callis and Nealy, 1978; Penner and Chang, 1978). Theoretically, a variation in solar flux between 180 and 340 nm of approximately 30% (maximum to minimum) can lead to local ozone changes as large as 10% near 35 km, and total ozone column changes of approximately 5% (Penner and Chang, 1978). This is comparable to the predicted CFM effect of ozone decreases of up to 5% around the year 1990. Consequently, the possible influence of periodic or aperiodic changes in solar UV flux intensities tends to obscure changes due to the present levels of CFM's, and this may continue for the next decade. The same is also true for the local ozone concentrations in the upper stratosphere.

The data that support a variation in solar UV fluxes during a solar cycle are limited (Heath and Thekaekara, 1977) and need to be confirmed with other independent measurements. Simon (1978) has pointed out the difficulty in the absolute calibration of the measuring instruments, especially those aboard a satellite.

*See Appendix D for a more detailed discussion.
Since the direct monitoring of solar UV fluxes and ozone are both of limited use in establishing the ozone–solar cycle relation, we are left with the monitoring of trace species other than ozone as a possible independent method for validating the effects of solar UV flux variations. We examined the possible variations of 31 trace species that result from hypothetical solar UV variations with the LLL time-dependent model of stratospheric chemistry, including self-consistently calculated stratospheric temperature and atmospheric adjustment to hydrostatic equilibrium (Penner and Chang, 1979). From this study we identified N₂O as a most likely candidate for monitoring to study coupling between variations in solar UV and atmospheric composition (see Appendix D). Furthermore, there remains the question of the effect of transport-related variability that can only be resolved with a set of upper stratospheric data.

The Atmospheric Nuclear Tests of the 1950's and 1960's *

Past atmospheric tests of nuclear devices larger than about one megaton (TNT) yield provide a potentially significant source of NOₓ to the stratosphere. During the late 1950's and early 1960's, large numbers of such tests were carried out, and the NOₓ released to the stratosphere in 1961 and 1962 should have been comparable to the amount that would be released by about 2.7 years operation of a large SST fleet (i.e., one emitting \( \sim 10^8 \) molecules cm\(^{-2}\) sec\(^{-1}\)). The paper by Chang, Duewer and Wuebbles (1979) gives an account of the predicted effects through early 1978. Figure 18 gives the computed ozone column change as a function of time. For computations made with 1979b chemistry (see Appendix A), the two curves give the ozone depletion calculated for injection altitudes based on a parameterization by Foley and Ruderman (1972) or on the lower altitude observations of Seitz et al. (1968). The two treatments are thought to bound the plausible range of injection altitudes.

Both treatments predict maximum ozone depletions of less than 2% for the largest annual-average change. The largest change is only about 1.25% if a 1-2-1 smoothing function is applied to annual perturbations. The computed changes are

*See Appendix F for a more detailed discussion.
FIGURE 18. The computed change in total ozone resulting from atmospheric nuclear testing during the 1950's and 1960's.

clearly within the observed variability in the ozone record as analyzed by Angell and Korshover (1978).

Figure 19 gives the computed changes at selected altitudes. The ozone concentration decreases at all altitudes above 25 km. However, at lower altitudes the concentration of ozone was computed to increase significantly, which accounts for the net increase in total ozone prior to 1962 shown in Fig. 18. Some of these computed changes are much larger than the change in the ozone column. However, the predicted ozone variations at specific altitudes are still only about the same magnitude as the variations in Umkehr-based ozone concentrations.

Thus, the model-predicted response to the atmospheric nuclear tests does not lead to conflict with the ozone record, but it also does not seem to explain much of
FIGURE 19. The computed change in local ozone concentration at various altitudes resulting from atmospheric nuclear testing during the 1950's and 1960's. Ozone concentrations in the lower stratosphere and upper troposphere (not shown) were computed to increase, which accounts for the net increases in total ozone prior to 1962 shown in Fig. 18.
the observed ozone variation. The predicted effect on ozone of the nuclear tests should be considered in any attempt to model ozone variations during the 1960's since the predicted changes in ozone at specific altitudes are comparable to both the observed variations and to the variations calculated for such phenomena as the hypothesized variation of ultraviolet light tied to the solar cycle, or the predicted change in ozone from CFM production through 1978.

Polar Cap Absorption Events

Crutzen et al. (1975) noted that large polar cap absorption (PCA) events should produce significant quantities of NO\textsubscript{x} in the middle and upper stratosphere, especially at high latitudes. Indeed the PCA events of August 1972 were estimated to have produced several times as much NO\textsubscript{x} as the ambient content of the atmosphere in the region above 40 km. In a comparison with Nimbus 4 ozone data, Heath et al. (1977) found that the agreement between predicted ozone change and observation was quite good north of 75\degree latitude and above 4 mb (the model underpredicted the perturbation by roughly 30%). Since those calculations were made, several important changes in model chemistry have occurred. However, these changes have had only a modest effect on the sensitivity of the model to large injections of NO\textsubscript{x} at high altitude and high latitude. There are two recent recalculation of the effect of the August 1972 PCA event in the literature. Fabian et al. (1979) found that their computed ozone change was in excellent agreement with observation if more recent estimates of the NO production per ion pair are used. However, the agreement between observation and computation at lower latitudes was less satisfactory, although still qualitatively encouraging. Borucki et al. (1978) report similar findings, and also find that their model substantially underpredicts the ozone perturbations at altitudes near 30 km.

The August 1972 PCA events seem to provide a useful test of the short-term (several days) response of stratospheric ozone to NO\textsubscript{x} increases above about 40 km. Unfortunately, the test is not directly applicable to lower altitude, midlatitude NO\textsubscript{x} perturbations occurring over long (several year) time periods. The nature of the NO\textsubscript{x} injection and of the O\textsubscript{3} data do not permit resolution of questions about the adequacy of model simulations of transport phenomena or of the chemistry of the lower stratosphere. Thus, PCA events provide the only
phenomenon for which models forecast an observable and observed stratospheric ozone perturbation in response to an \( NO_x \) change, but the nature of the perturbation and the response differ from the problems associated with SST operations to an extent that precludes its direct use as a calibration point for SST predictions of column ozone changes. Nonetheless, the good agreement above 40 km is encouraging since it suggests at least that models are adequately representing the short-term response of ozone to \( NO_x \) injections at higher altitudes.

The Solar Eclipse on February 26, 1979

In addition to ozone observations, measurements of other minor constituents during a solar eclipse could provide validation of the short time constant chemistry in atmospheric models. Consequently, experiments for upcoming solar eclipses, when properly supported by theoretical analysis, could contribute significantly to our understanding of atmospheric chemistry. In fact, given the proper data on trace species concentrations during an eclipse, such measurements could provide a direct demonstration that the currently proposed major reactions of \( NO_x \), \( HO_x \), and \( CI \) species are indeed concurrently functioning in the stratosphere in the manner suggested by laboratory chemistry. However, the measurements yield little information about slower processes that can have large effects on model sensitivity.

We have examined theoretically (Wuebbles and Chang, 1979) the expected effect of a solar eclipse on stratospheric minor constituents. Primary emphasis was given to the total eclipse that occurred over North America on February 26, 1979. Variations similar to those computed for this particular case should be expected for other total eclipses. Totality was the longest (about 3 minutes) at 50°N latitude for the February 1979 eclipse.

While ozone, tropospheric water vapor, and temperature were held fixed in the model for most of our eclipse calculations, the model was also run with calculated ozone to examine the expected response of ozone to an eclipse. Our analysis has shown that fixing the ozone distribution does not significantly affect the temporal variations calculated for other species during the eclipse. Solar flux variations during the eclipse were based on Hunt (1965).

*See Appendix E for a more detailed discussion.*
Those species having chemical lifetimes less than a few hours are expected to vary significantly from normal diurnal behavior during a solar eclipse. Local concentrations of the species could be quite variable, and therefore we should focus on relative changes rather than absolute magnitudes.

The model-calculated response of ozone during an eclipse essentially agreed with Hunt (1965). A significant increase in O$_3$ is to be expected in the upper stratosphere and in the mesosphere as a result of the conversion of O($^3$P) to ozone through the reaction O($^3$P) + O$_2$ + M → O$_3$ + M accompanied by decreased photolysis of O$_2$ and O$_3$. The maximum increase in O$_3$, found at the end of totality, was computed to be 15% and 45% at 50 and 55 km, respectively. Larger fractional changes are expected in the mesosphere. Since most of the atmospheric ozone is at lower altitudes in the stratosphere, an insignificant change in the total ozone column is expected. Significant changes were also predicted to occur in NO, NO$_2$, Cl, ClO, OH and HO$_2$ concentrations.

The results of this study suggest that significant and detectable variations are expected for some of the important stratospheric minor constituents during a solar eclipse. Such observations, particularly simultaneous observations of trace species, would demonstrate clearly the simultaneous functioning of the various important photochemical catalytic cycles in the stratosphere.

The model calculations were completed prior to the eclipse. Measurements during the solar eclipse of February 26, 1979, were made with NASA's aircraft. This plane carried instruments to measure NO, O$_3$, and temperature at 20 km (instrument of Starr, Craig, and others of NASA-Ames) and to measure the NO and NO$_2$ columns above 20 km (by David Murcray of University of Denver). Preliminary results by Starr and Craig show no change in O$_3$ at 20 km during the eclipse (as was predicted), and they show excellent agreement with the theoretically expected change in NO. A detailed comparison between this measurement and model calculations is being made. In any case, the results demonstrate that the reactions NO + O$_3$ and NO$_2$ + hv occur in the stratosphere at rates similar to those computed theoretically.
4. POTENTIAL CHANGES IN OZONE CAUSED BY AIRCRAFT EMISSIONS

4.1 EMISSION INDEXES AND FLEET PROJECTIONS

In this report we consider the potential effects on atmospheric ozone of several different aircraft emissions scenarios. These emission scenarios were developed for three basically different applications: (1) the projected 1990 fleet, (2) a commercially viable fleet of supersonic transports, and (3) a commercially viable fleet of hypersonic transports. In all of the perturbation calculations discussed in Sections 4 and 5, the "ambient" or "unperturbed" atmospheric conditions refer to the model-calculated initial state rather than to atmospheric measurements.

1990 Fleets

We developed emission profiles for both high and low projected 1990 aircraft fleet sizes. In the case of the projected 1990 high fleet, we adopted the emissions factors and fleet projections used by Oliver et al. (1977) in their Table 2-33. The projection used by Oliver et al. (1977) was based on A. D. Little, Inc. (1976) with corrections to the mean flight altitude of the projected SST fleet of 142 Concordes and TU 144's and an emissions factor ~4 times larger than used by A. D. Little, Inc. (1976) for CF6 engines (which Oliver et al., 1977, treated as having the same emissions indexes as JT9D engines). The NO\textsubscript{x} emission index for SSTs was assumed to be 20 g NO\textsubscript{2}/kg fuel.

In converting the projected emissions in Table 2.33 of Oliver et al. (1977) to a format compatible with the one-dimensional model, we treated the model as a Northern Hemisphere model, summed emissions over all latitudes between zero and 90\degree N at a given altitude, and converted kg/year at each altitude to molecules cm\textsuperscript{-3} s\textsuperscript{-1} over a 1-km-thick layer centered at even-kilometer altitudes. Table 2 gives the emission rates actually used in our calculation.

We also examined the effects of the projected subsonic fleet without the SST contribution using the emissions given in Table 2 for the subsonic fleet only. We generated a 1990 low estimate by multiplying the 1990 high estimate emissions by
TABLE 2. Projected 1990 aircraft emissions of NO\textsubscript{x} (Oliver et al. (1977) high estimate). The low estimate of emission rates equals 0.633 times the high estimate.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Injection Altitude (km)</th>
<th>NO\textsubscript{x} Injection Rate Total Fleet (molecules cm\textsuperscript{-3}s\textsuperscript{-1})</th>
<th>NO\textsubscript{x} Injection Rate Subsonic Only (molecules cm\textsuperscript{-3}s\textsuperscript{-1})</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>90</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>179</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>265</td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>665</td>
<td>665</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>1167</td>
<td>1167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>1161</td>
<td>1161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>520</td>
<td>520</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14*</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>33</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>43</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>29</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Emissions from the SST fleet are included at 14 km and above.

0.633, the ratio of the 1990 low estimate fuel usage to the 1990 high estimate fuel usage given in Table 2.25 of Oliver et al. (1977).

**SST Fleets of Commercially Viable Size**

In treating hypothetical SST fleets of commercially viable magnitude, we have considered a fleet emitting 1000 molecules of NO\textsubscript{x} cm\textsuperscript{-3}s\textsuperscript{-1} and 1.77 \times 10\textsuperscript{5} molecules of H\textsubscript{2}O cm\textsuperscript{-3}s\textsuperscript{-1} over a 1-km-thick layer in the Northern Hemisphere, which is equivalent to 6.2 \times 10\textsuperscript{8} kg of NO\textsubscript{x} (as NO\textsubscript{2}) and 4.3 \times 10\textsuperscript{10} kg of H\textsubscript{2}O per year. These emission rates correspond to a fuel usage of 3.5 \times 10\textsuperscript{10} kg yr\textsuperscript{-1} by SSTs, assuming the emission indexes are 18 g NO\textsubscript{2}/kg fuel and 1.25 kg H\textsubscript{2}O/kg fuel. The NO\textsubscript{x} emissions index for currently realizable
SST engines has been estimated to be as high as 22 g NO₂/kg fuel or as low as 15.6 g NO₂/kg fuel. A still unresolved discrepancy exists between spectroscopic and probe sampling methods of determining NOₓ emissions (Oliver et al., 1977). If the spectroscopic analyses are correct, the above-cited emission index should be increased by a factor of 2 to 3 for SST operations.

Future technologies may be capable of reducing the NOₓ emission index by several fold. A three-fold reduction in the NOₓ emission index is projected for some existing design concepts (Popoff et al., 1978). We consider NOₓ emission indexes of 18 g NO₂/kg fuel for current technology and 6 g NO₂/kg fuel for future technology.

The number of SST's corresponding to a fuel usage of $3.5 \times 10^{10}$ kg yr⁻¹ is difficult to determine on an absolute scale. The number of SST's corresponding to a given fuel usage is inversely proportional to the expected hours/day of flight and the fuel usage per hour. Estimates of the hours per day of flight at cruise altitude have varied from 4.4 to 7.5 hrs. Estimates of fuel usage have ranged from 16,800 to 19,100 kg/hr for the Concorde, from 52,000 to 60,000 kg/hr for the B2707, and as low as 44,000 kg/hr for a hypothetical advanced design similar to the B2707 (Popoff et al., 1978). Thus, more than a two-fold variation in engine emissions from a projected SST fleet is possible based on different estimates of aircraft operation and fuel consumption rate. A fuel usage of $3.5 \times 10^{10}$ kg yr⁻¹, therefore, corresponds to about 750-1000 Concordes, or 180-660 advanced SST’s. Thus, our standard emissions rates are compatible with a large fleet of SST’s.

**Hypersonic Transport Emissions**

In addition to the effects of subsonic and supersonic fleets, we projected a range of emissions and environmental impacts of a possible hypersonic transport (HST) fleet. For this purpose, we adopted the emissions indexes given in CIAP Monograph 2 (1975), Chapter 6 for a fleet of research HST’s of gross takeoff weight $2.27 \times 10^5$ kg operating at Mach 8 and cruise altitude of "36.68" km. According to data in CIAP Monograph 2, the hypothesized HST operations would consist of an initial acceleration to hypersonic speeds (and cruise altitude) using rocket engines, followed by about five minutes of SCRAMjet operation, followed by a cruise mode during which most emissions would consist of liquid hydrogen boil-off for cooling.
The SCRAMjet would use 670 kg/flight of liquid H₂; the rocket engines would use 2450 kg/flight of liquid H₂, and 14,650 kg/flight of liquid oxygen (CIAP Monograph 2, p. 6-7), but it would only release a total of 1850 kg/flight of water vapor and 615 kg/flight of H₂ (CIAP Monograph 2, p. 6-8). Thus, the fuel use and emissions estimates given in CIAP Monograph 2 for rocket operations are incompatible, with not enough mass being emitted. This difficulty would be resolved by increasing the water vapor emissions by a factor of 10. Cooling at cruise altitude would consume an additional 309 kg of liquid hydrogen per flight.

The emissions consist of H₂O, H₂, H, OH, NO, and O as given in Table 3. In analyzing the effects of HST emissions, only cooling and SCRAMjet emissions

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Emissions per flight (kg)</th>
<th>Altitude (km)</th>
<th>Emissions rate for 1000 flights/day (molecules cm⁻³s⁻¹)**</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>SCRAMJet</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H₂O</td>
<td>5705</td>
<td>317,000</td>
<td>36.68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H₂</td>
<td>136.7</td>
<td>68,350</td>
<td>36.68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>13.1</td>
<td>13,100</td>
<td>36.68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OH</td>
<td>132.3</td>
<td>7,800</td>
<td>36.68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NO</td>
<td>137.4</td>
<td>4,500</td>
<td>36.68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O</td>
<td>34.4</td>
<td>2,150</td>
<td>36.68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Rocket</strong> (not included in calculation)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H₂O*</td>
<td>16,500</td>
<td>917,000</td>
<td>0-36 mostly tropospheric</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H₂</td>
<td>615</td>
<td>307,500</td>
<td>0-36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Cooling in Flight</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H₂</td>
<td>308.5</td>
<td>154,200</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**H₂O emissions from rockets have been increased by a factor of ten to permit mass balance.

**Emissions in a 1-km-thick layer.
were treated, and these were based on the data presented in Table 6-9 of CIAP Monograph 2. Rocket emissions were neglected since much of the rocket emissions would occur in the troposphere. In order to approximate a commercially viable fleet, we increased the emissions to correspond to an HST fleet with 1000 flights/day. Because even these emissions are relatively small, and the CIAP-Monograph-2-based emissions estimates may not apply to commercial-scale fleet operations (they are based on research flights), we also examined the effects of a 10-fold larger emission, perhaps interpretable as longer flights or flights of heavier aircraft. The emissions of $H_2O$, $H_2$, NO, and OH were treated simply as a source of the molecules in question. Emissions of H-atoms (the code calculates H-atoms as an equilibrium species) were treated as emissions of an equivalent number of $HO_2$ molecules, while the small emissions of O atoms were ignored.

Because NO$_x$ emissions are responsible for the major portion of the predicted change in total ozone, it might be attractive to use more than the stoichiometric amount of OH in the SCRAMjets in order to reduce NO$_x$ emissions. According to CIAP Monograph 2, operating at a stoichiometric ratio of 1.5 instead of 1 would reduce NO$_x$ emissions by more than a factor of three while increasing $H_2O$ and $H_2$ emissions by factors of about 1.1 and 3, respectively. The net effect of these changes in emissions should be a smaller ozone perturbation.

We wish to emphasize that we performed no independent calculations of HST emissions indexes, and that the fleet projections are no more than crude parametric estimates of the approximate level of activity that might be associated with a mature, commercially successful fleet of HST's. If specific aircraft designs were to be proposed, the emissions should be independently projected.

4.2 CURRENT ASSESSMENT RESULTS

The LLL one-dimensional transport-kinetics model has been used to assess the potential chemical effects of aircraft engine emissions in the troposphere and the stratosphere. Calculations were made using projected fleet sizes for subsonic and supersonic aircraft as well as for a range of emission rates at particular injection altitudes. In order to determine the effect of uncertainties in various input
parameters on the assessment calculations, several sensitivity studies were also performed and are reported in the following section.

Subsonic and Supersonic Aircraft Fleets

The altitude of injection has a significant effect on the computed change in ozone because of the increase in residence time with altitude and because of the variation with altitude of the dominant chemical reactions and cycles. Table 4 shows the effect on total ozone at steady state of the same NO\textsubscript{X} injection rate at different injection altitudes. An injection rate of 1000 molecules cm\textsuperscript{-3}s\textsuperscript{-1} over a 1-km-thick layer was used for NO\textsubscript{X}, and there was no injection of H\textsubscript{2}O.

Injections of NO\textsubscript{X} over the altitude range of 7 to 20 km resulted in a net increase in total ozone in each case. The change in total ozone increased with increasing injection altitude for the troposphere and lower stratosphere. Throughout this region HO\textsubscript{X} chemistry is the dominant chemical destruction process for ozone. When HO\textsubscript{X} chemistry is more efficient than NO\textsubscript{X} catalytic destruction of ozone, injections of NO\textsubscript{X} lead to a net increase in odd oxygen production through the reaction sequences:

\[
\text{TABLE 4. The change in total ozone resulting from an NO}_{X} \text{ injection of 1000 molecules cm}^{-3}\text{s}^{-1} \text{ distributed over a 1-km-thick layer centered at the injection altitude. The calculations were made using 1979a chemistry (Appendix A).}
\]

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Injection Altitude (km)</th>
<th>Change in Total Ozone (%)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>0.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>0.40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>0.64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>0.84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>1.34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>1.31</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
\[
\begin{align*}
\text{NO} + \text{HO}_2 &\rightarrow \text{NO}_2 + \text{OH} \\
\text{NO}_2 &\xrightarrow{h\nu} \text{NO} + \text{O} \\
\text{net} \quad \text{HO}_2 &\rightarrow \text{OH} + \text{O}
\end{align*}
\]

and

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{NO}_2 + \text{OH} &\xrightarrow{H\nu} \text{HNO}_3 \\
\text{OH} + \text{HNO}_3 &\rightarrow \text{H}_2\text{O} + \text{NO}_3 \\
\text{NO}_3 &\xrightarrow{h\nu} \text{NO}_2 + \text{O} \\
\text{net} \quad 2\text{OH} &\rightarrow \text{H}_2\text{O} + \text{O}
\end{align*}
\]

The reaction sequence (5) acts to shift \( \text{HO}_x \) more toward \( \text{OH} \), thereby increasing the loss rate of \( \text{HO}_x \) by the reaction \( \text{HO}_2 + \text{OH} \rightarrow \text{H}_2\text{O} + \text{O}_2 \). Reaction sequence (6) acts to reduce \( \text{HO}_x \) as \( \text{OH} \) and \( \text{HO}_2 \) are converted to \( \text{H}_2\text{O} \) and \( \text{HNO}_3 \). Conversion to \( \text{H}_2\text{O} \), and to a lesser extent \( \text{HNO}_3 \), acts as a sink for \( \text{HO}_x \), since the chemical lifetimes of these reservoir species is long compared to the time for transport into the troposphere. Injections of \( \text{NO}_x \) act to increase the rates of the above reactions. The net effect of reaction sequences (5) and (6) is a reduction of \( \text{HO}_x \) and an increase in odd oxygen production, both of which contribute to an increase in ozone. Of course, the odd-hydrogen species may have been generated through reaction of \( \text{O}(^1\text{D}) \) with \( \text{H}_2\text{O} \). If this is the case, the odd oxygen produced via (5) or (6) only regenerates that used in the initiation of a catalytic cycle. It is important, nonetheless, because these sequences compete for \( \text{HO}_x \) with odd-oxygen destroying sequences.

Increases in \( \text{NO}_x \) concentration in the upper stratosphere lead to a reduction in ozone concentration in this region due to the greater importance of the \( \text{NO}_x \) catalyzed ozone destruction at these altitudes. The 20-km injection of \( \text{NO}_x \) resulted in a smaller net increase in total ozone than did the 17-km injection case, since more \( \text{NO}_x \) reached the upper stratosphere causing a greater reduction in ozone concentration at high altitudes relative to the increase at lower altitudes. This effect was found to be sensitive to the shape of the \( K_z \) profile used, however.

The standard model uses fixed-value boundary conditions for all species (except \( \text{CCl}_4 \)) at the ground. Using flux boundary conditions for the species
$\text{N}_2\text{O}$, $\text{CH}_4$, $\text{CH}_3\text{Cl}$, and $\text{HCl}$, resulted in slightly larger increases in total ozone (< 0.1% in absolute change) when compared to the fixed boundary condition case. Consequently, the choice of boundary condition has only a very small effect on the assessment results. Fixed-value boundary conditions are used in the model calculations unless otherwise noted.

The model was tested for interference effects by comparing the effect of simultaneous injections at the various injection altitudes given in Table 4 with the sum of the changes in ozone for individual injection altitudes. Table 5 shows that there is a destructive interference. That is, the simultaneous injections resulted in less change in total ozone than the sum of the changes caused by individual injections. This implies that summing the results of separate calculations for subsonic and supersonic fleets will not give the same answer as considering the effect of the two fleets simultaneously.

The effect of $\text{NO}_x$ emissions by subsonic and supersonic fleets projected for 1990 are given in Table 6. Using the high estimate of the fleet sizes, the effect of subsonic and supersonic aircraft combined is estimated to be an increase in total ozone of 2.01%. This number represents the steady state change in ozone due to

### Table 5. Synergism test using fixed boundary conditions and 1979a chemistry.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Case</th>
<th>$\Delta \text{O}_3$(%)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Simultaneous injections</td>
<td>3.68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sum of individual injections</td>
<td>4.78</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Table 6. The computed change in total ozone at steady state using $\text{NO}_x$ emission estimates for 1990 subsonic and supersonic fleets (1979b chemistry).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Case</th>
<th>Change in Total Ozone (%)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Subsonic and Supersonic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oliver et al. (1977) high 1990 fleet estimate</td>
<td>2.01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Low 1990 fleet estimate</td>
<td>1.39</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
constant NO\textsubscript{x} emission rates at the rates estimated for 1990. The subsonic fleet alone (injection altitudes up to 14 km) is estimated to cause an increase in total ozone of 1.86%. The small effect of the supersonic fleet is due primarily to the small fleet size projected for 1990. Using the lower estimate for fleet emissions, the corresponding numbers for $\Delta O_3$ are 1.39% for the combined fleets and 1.29% for the subsonic fleet alone.

It should be noted that the effects of the existing 1979 subsonic fleet are of the order of 0.5% increase in total ozone. This effect is not negligible when compared to the estimated present-day effects of CFMs. Thus, an accurate assessment of the effects of subsonic aircraft will be important in interpreting ozone data for trends due to other anthropogenic influences.

The changes in ozone concentration for the high and low estimates of subsonic and supersonic fleet emissions are shown in percent in Fig. 20 and in absolute concentration in Fig. 21. The largest absolute increase in ozone concentration occurs near 12 km, and the region of increasing ozone extends up to about 26 km. Between 26 and 39 km there is a small decrease in ozone concentration.

![FIGURE 20](image-url)  
**FIGURE 20.** The percent change in ozone concentration due to subsonic and supersonic aircraft computed for 1990 high and low fleet estimates (1979b chemistry).
It should be recognized that the bulk of the ozone change calculated for the subsonic fleet occurs in the upper troposphere. As a result, it is sensitive to the treatment of such poorly understood phenomena as wet and dry removal processes and surface boundary conditions for rarely measured species. The tropospheric pressures differ from the pressure conditions used in most direct measurements of chemical rate coefficients (to a greater degree than stratosphere pressures). Heterogeneous reactions, which might have a significant effect on the calculations, are not included, and the one-dimensional treatment is not as good an approximation for the troposphere as it is for the stratosphere because of the strong latitudinal and longitudinal gradients in many trace species. Thus, the results for the 1990 fleet estimates are suggestive but are by no means definitive.

Assessments of potential changes in ozone due to future large fleets of supersonic transports have focused on injection altitudes of 17 and 20 km. In updating these assessments, we have assumed an emission index of 18 kg fuel for NO\textsubscript{x} and 1250 kg fuel for H\textsubscript{2}O. These emission indexes are based on current engine technology. It may be possible through future advances in technology that the NO\textsubscript{x} emission index could be reduced to 6 kg (one-third of present value).
Calculations of \( \text{O}_3 \) given a constant fuel consumption rate at cruise altitude (3.5 \( \times 10^{10} \) kg/yr in a hemispheric shell) are shown in Table 7 for different emission indexes. The \( \text{NO}_x \) emission rate of 1000 molecules cm\(^{-3}\)s\(^{-1}\), which roughly estimates the emissions from a commercially viable fleet, was chosen as a reference case. The equivalent annual hemispheric injection rates of \( \text{NO}_x \) and \( \text{H}_2\text{O} \) are given in Table 8.

For each of the perturbations considered, there was an increase in total ozone. When the water vapor injection is included with the \( \text{NO}_x \) injection, there is less of an increase in total ozone because of the additional ozone destruction caused by \( \text{HO}_x \) which is produced from dissociation of \( \text{H}_2\text{O} \). For the advanced

**TABLE 7.** The change in total ozone due to \( \text{NO}_x \) and \( \text{H}_2\text{O} \) emissions distributed over a 1-km-thick layer centered at the injection altitude.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Injection Altitude (km)</th>
<th>Injection Rate (molecules cm(^{-3})s(^{-1}))</th>
<th>Change in Total Ozone (%)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>( \text{NO}_x )</td>
<td>( \text{H}_2\text{O} )</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>177,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>333</td>
<td>177,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>177,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>333</td>
<td>177,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**TABLE 8.** Equivalent annual hemispheric injection rates for various \( \text{NO}_x \) and \( \text{H}_2\text{O} \) emissions.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Species</th>
<th>Injection Rate (molecules cm(^{-3})s(^{-1}))</th>
<th>Injection Rate (kg/yr*)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>( \text{NO}_x )</td>
<td>333</td>
<td>( 2.1 \times 10^8 )</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \text{NO}_x )</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>( 6.2 \times 10^8 )</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \text{H}_2\text{O} )</td>
<td>177,000</td>
<td>( 4.3 \times 10^{10} )</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Hemispheric injection assuming uniform injection over a 1-km-thick layer.
technology case (reduced NO$_x$ emission), the increase in total ozone due to the
NO$_x$ injection is still greater than the reduction due to the H$_2$O injection, the
net effect being a very small increase in total ozone.

In comparing the results from different models, a method that proved useful in
the past was to compare the ratio $\Delta$NO$_x$(%)/$\Delta$O$_3$(%) rather than just comparing
$\Delta$O$_3$ (Chang and Johnston, 1974; Chang, 1974). Although models differed in their
computed values for $\Delta$O$_3$, they gave quite similar values for the ratio
$\Delta$NO$_y$/$\Delta$O$_3$. At that time the models were predicting reductions in total ozone,
and a typical value for the ratio was -5 or -6. Values of this ratio for the current
model results are shown in Table 9. The ratio has a value of approximately 10 for a
17 km injection altitude with some dependence on the NO$_x$ injection rate.
$\Delta$NO$_y$ varies linearly with NO$_x$ injection rate, but $\Delta$O$_3$ is nonlinear,
particularly for injection rates greater than 1000 molecules cm$^{-3}$s$^{-1}$. This is
even more apparent for the 20-km injection altitude results where the ratio is 15.7
for an NO$_x$ injection rate of 500 and increases to 24.6 for an injection rate of
2000. Because of the nonlinear characteristic of $\Delta$O$_3$ for large injection rates,
the ratio $\Delta$NO$_y$/$\Delta$O$_3$ is only useful for comparing model results for small
injection rates.

### Table 9. Changes in O$_3$ and NO$_y$ column densities for various NO$_x$ emission
rates (1979a chemistry).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Injection Altitude (km)</th>
<th>NO$_x$ Injection Rate (molecules cm$^{-3}$s$^{-1}$)</th>
<th>$\Delta$O$_3$ (%)</th>
<th>$\Delta$NO$_y$ (%)</th>
<th>$\Delta$NO$_y$/$\Delta$O$_3$</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>0.72</td>
<td>7.0</td>
<td>9.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>1.34</td>
<td>14.0</td>
<td>10.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>2000</td>
<td>2.37</td>
<td>28.0</td>
<td>11.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>0.75</td>
<td>11.8</td>
<td>15.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>1.31</td>
<td>23.6</td>
<td>18.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>2000</td>
<td>1.91</td>
<td>47.0</td>
<td>24.6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Hypersonic Transport Fleet

The hypothesized hypersonic transport fleet making 1000 flights per day was calculated to cause a \(-0.218\%\) change in column ozone. Emissions from a fleet ten times larger were calculated to cause a \(-2.06\%\) change in column ozone. The $\text{NO}_x$ emissions from the latter fleet by themselves caused an ozone change of \(-2.13\%\).

Figure 22 shows the local percentage changes in ozone vs. altitude for the 10,000 flight per day HST emissions and the $\text{NO}_x$ emissions alone from 10,000

![Figure 22](image)

**FIGURE 22.** The change in ozone concentration caused by HST emissions for a fleet with 10,000 flights per day (1979b chemistry).
flights per day of HST's. (Because $\Delta O_3$ is roughly linear in emissions rate over the range considered, large fleets were chosen to avoid comparing very small local changes that might contain significant numerical noise.) As is evident, the NO$_x$ emissions dominate the ozone changes below ~40 km, while H$_2$O and H$_2$ emissions are responsible for most of the ozone change at higher altitudes. Because most of the ozone column is below 40 km, the integral column change is largely a result of the NO$_x$ emissions.

4.3 SENSITIVITY STUDIES

Effect of Variations in $K_z$

Use of the vertical transport parameter $K_z$ in the one-dimensional model enables atmospheric transport to be parameterized in a mathematically simple and convenient manner resembling diffusion. Various $K_z$ profiles have been developed for use in one-dimensional models using N$_2$O and CH$_4$ measurement data. Because of variations in the data and because neither N$_2$O nor CH$_4$ are perfect tracers, there is no unambiguously correct $K_z$ profile.

The $K_z$ profile currently being used in the LLL one-dimensional model is shown in Fig. 23. The $K_z$ values averaged over the stratosphere are considerably higher than was typical of $K_z$ profiles used during the DOT's Climatic Impact Assessment Program (CIAP), which ended in 1975. Two profiles that were used for many of the assessments included in the CIAP Report of Findings (Grobecker et al., 1974) are also shown in Fig. 23. The Chang (1974) and Hunten (1975) $K_z$ profiles result in slower transport between the middle stratosphere and the troposphere, so there is a larger build-up of emitted species in the stratosphere for constant injection rates.

Calculations of the change in total ozone as a result of an NO$_x$ injection rate of 1000 molecules cm$^{-2}$s$^{-1}$ are shown in Table 10 using the LLL, Chang (1974), and Hunten (1975) $K_z$ profiles. The Chang (1974) and Hunten (1975) profiles are used to provide continuity with the earlier CIAP assessments; They are not representative of $K_z$ profiles currently in use by any modeling group.
FIGURE 23. Vertical transport coefficient profiles used in the sensitivity study. The Chang (1974) and Hunten (1975) profiles are included for historical purposes.

The results in Table 10 show that changes in the $K_z$ profile since 1975 have had a significant effect on the computed change in total ozone. Not only have changes in model chemistry caused a reduction (and reversal in sign) in the computed magnitude of $\Delta O_3$, but the changes in $K_z$ have been significant as well. It is still true that the choice of $K_z$ profile is a source of uncertainty in the one-dimensional calculations, but the range of results using currently popular profiles would not be as large as that in Table 10.
TABLE 10. The effect of the choice of $K_z$ profile on the change in total ozone computed for an NO$_x$ emission rate of 1000 molecules cm$^{-3}$s$^{-1}$ (1979a chemistry).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Injection Altitude (km)</th>
<th>Change in Total Ozone (%)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LLL $K_z$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>1.34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>1.31</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Effect of Variations in Background CIX

The effect of aircraft engine emissions on stratospheric composition is coupled with other stratospheric perturbations. As chlorofluoromethanes (CFM's) continue to be released to the atmosphere, there will be a gradual increase in the background concentration of CIX (Cl + ClO + HCl). Model calculations indicate a present day stratospheric CIX concentration of more than 1 ppbv. Assuming CFM releases at the 1976 release rate indefinitely into the future, the background CIX concentration is projected to increase to 2 ppbv around 1990 and to 4 ppbv around 2020. To assess the effect of changes in background CIX concentration on the model sensitivity, several NO$_x$ perturbation calculations were repeated using a range of CIX concentrations. The results are shown in Table 11. In each case the CIX concentration was held constant. So the change in total ozone is the steady state value for a constant injection rate (i.e., the $\Delta$O$_3$ value does not pertain

TABLE 11. The effect of variations in background CIX on the computed change in total ozone (1979a chemistry).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Injection Altitude (km)</th>
<th>NO$_x$ Injection Rate (molecules cm$^{-3}$s$^{-1}$)</th>
<th>Change in Total Ozone (%)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1.14 ppb CIX</td>
<td>1.83 ppb CIX</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>0.65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>1.22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>2000</td>
<td>2.14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>0.61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>1.04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>2000</td>
<td>1.42</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
to any particular year) relative to a natural atmosphere with the same CIX concentration.

Table 11 shows that the change (increase) in total ozone resulting from an NO\textsubscript{x} injection increases as the CIX concentration increases. The reason for the increase in AO\textsubscript{3} is related to the mechanism by which an NO\textsubscript{x} injection leads to an increase in total ozone. The increase in total ozone comes about because for these magnitudes of NO\textsubscript{x} injections, NO\textsubscript{x} interferes with the more efficient ozone destruction by HO\textsubscript{x} and CIX. Increasing the background CIX concentration means that there is more ozone destruction by CIX in the ambient case, so there is more that can be interfered with by the injected NO\textsubscript{x}.

The change in total ozone versus NO\textsubscript{x} injection rate is shown in Figs. 24 and 25 for CIX concentrations of 1.14, 1.83 and 3.76 ppbv. The change in total ozone is approximately linear with NO\textsubscript{x} injection rate for injection rates up to 500 molecules cm\textsuperscript{-3}s\textsuperscript{-1} (over a 1-km-thick layer). The nonlinear relationship between AO\textsubscript{3} and NO\textsubscript{x} injection rate begins to show up for injection rates between 500 and 1000 molecules cm\textsuperscript{-3}s\textsuperscript{-1}, becoming more noticeable at larger injection rates. Linearity becomes a poor approximation at a lower injection rate for a 20-km injection than for a 17-km injection.

The CIX concentration, in addition to affecting the magnitude of AO\textsubscript{3}, also affects the relative magnitudes of the 17- and 20-km perturbations. For 1.83 ppbv CIX, the change in total ozone is nearly the same for both 17- and 20-km injection altitudes for injection rates up to 800 molecules cm\textsuperscript{-3}s\textsuperscript{-1}. For larger injection rates, AO\textsubscript{3} is larger for the 17-km injection than for the 20-km injection. On the other hand, when CIX is 3.76 ppbv AO\textsubscript{3} is larger for the 20-km injection than for the 17-km injection.

**Effects of Speculative Reactions and Mechanisms**

There are several reactions that have been suggested to be of possible importance in the stratosphere but have not been measured yet. Also, there are a few reactions for which anomalous pressure/temperature dependencies have been suggested but not demonstrated. We have examined the sensitivity of model predictions to a subset of such hypothetical reactions. The subset selected was based on the following criteria: (1) the hypothesized reaction or mechanism has at
FIGURE 24. The change in total ozone as a function of NO$_x$ injection rate at 17 km for various background CIX concentrations (1979a chemistry).

least some support from laboratory work, and (2) the hypothesized reaction appears to have the potential for causing a major change* in predicted effects of SST's or

*In this context a major change would consist of a change in the computed steady-state effect of chlorofluoromethanes at 1975 levels by at least 50% or a change in sign or 2-fold increase in computed SST effects. Not all of the cases studied actually have such large effects and some mechanisms not studied might have larger effects.
FIGURE 25. The change in total ozone as a function of NO$_x$ injection rate at 20 km for various background CIX concentrations (1979a chemistry).

CFM's. The reasons for selecting these two criteria were to reduce the number of possible cases to be considered and to focus attention on mechanisms that appear to have a maximum potential for altering model predictions. It must be stressed that most of the mechanisms considered here have no more than a weak basis in actual measurement. The purpose of this section is to suggest experiments that might deserve some priority. It is not to suggest that the hypothesized mechanisms or their computed effects are particularly likely to be true.
In this section we will discuss the major effects on the computed ambient atmosphere and model sensitivity of the various mechanisms considered. Although the changes to the ambient species concentration profiles may tend to either improve or worsen the agreement with observations for various species, we have not established a criterion for agreement (or disagreement) upon which to evaluate the likelihood that the mechanism actually occurs or to eliminate it from consideration. By combining the description of the effects on the ambient profiles discussed in this section with the comparison with observations discussed in Section 2, the reader can form his own opinion on this matter.

1. Chlorine Nitrate Formation

In terms of published evaluations of mechanistic data, perhaps the most plausible speculation is that roughly 75% of the reaction between ClO and NO$_2$ forms a relatively short-lived species isomeric with chlorine nitrate, and the effective rate of chlorine nitrate formation is only about one-fourth of the observed rate of reaction between ClO and NO$_2$. In JPL (1979) (and NASA, 1979) no firm choice is made between the assumption that all of the reactions between ClO and NO$_2$ lead to chlorine nitrate and the assumption that only about 25% do, although most modelers have adopted the first assumption. The choice of treatment for this reaction is one of the major differences between the 1979a and 1979b chemistries.

As can be seen from Table 12, if the slower rate of chlorine nitrate formation is assumed, the calculated effects of an SST fleet become more positive than in the base case, while the computed effects of CFM’s become more negative. In each case, the fractional change is of the order of a factor of 1.3. Clearly, the correct treatment of chlorine nitrate formation is of substantial importance. It is also worth noting that if the isomeric products have greater photolytic stability than ClONO, or if, as impurities, they account for some of the observed absorption spectrum of ClONO$_2$, the effect of chlorine nitrate isomers on predictions might actually be reversed. This could happen if the mean rate of loss of some ClINO$_3$ products were to be slower than that presently assumed for ClONO$_2$ so that larger concentrations of ClINO$_3$ species would be generated.

When the low rate is assumed for chlorine nitrate formation, a significant (>10%) change in the ambient state is computed for Cl, ClO, HCl, HOCI, and

*All percent changes reported in this section refer to fractional changes in the quantity relative to the standard (1979b model) ambient conditions or model sensitivity.
TABLE 12. Results of sensitivity calculations for speculative chemical reactions and mechanisms.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model Content</th>
<th>Ambient Ozone Column (Dobson units)</th>
<th>Change in Total Ozone (%)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>17-km NO\textsubscript{X} Injection\textsuperscript{*}</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baseline Model (1979b) - NASA Harpers Ferry Workshop, \sim2 ppb C1X</td>
<td>322</td>
<td>1.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Slower rate of ClONO\textsubscript{2} formation</td>
<td>312</td>
<td>1.42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Photolysis of XONO\textsubscript{2} to XO + NO\textsubscript{2} products</td>
<td>324</td>
<td>1.35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pressure and temperature dependent HO\textsubscript{X} disproportionation reactions</td>
<td>339</td>
<td>0.47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCl production from ClO + OH, ClO + HO\textsubscript{2}</td>
<td>334</td>
<td>0.74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ClO\textsubscript{2} production, K\textsubscript{equilibrium} as for ClO\textsubscript{2} from NASA 1010, no other reaction of ClO\textsubscript{3}</td>
<td>322</td>
<td>1.24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OCIO\textsubscript{2} production K\textsubscript{equilibrium} as for ClO\textsubscript{2} from NASA 1010, subsequent chemistry described in text</td>
<td>337</td>
<td>1.51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OCIO\textsubscript{2} production K\textsubscript{equilibrium} as for ClO\textsubscript{2} from JPL (1979) subsequent chemistry described in text</td>
<td>323</td>
<td>1.27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OCIO\textsubscript{2} production K\textsubscript{equilibrium} as for ClO\textsubscript{2} from NASA 1010, subsequent chemistry described in text and P,T dependent HO\textsubscript{X} disproportionation reactions</td>
<td>353</td>
<td>0.49</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\textsuperscript{*}Rate of emission is 1000 molecules (NO) cm\textsuperscript{-2}s\textsuperscript{-1} over a 1-km-thick layer.

\textsuperscript{**}Constant release rate at 1976 levels.
CI\textsubscript{NO\textsubscript{2}}, all of which increase by nearly a factor of 2 at 25-30 km, while CI\textsubscript{NO\textsubscript{3}} is reduced by a factor of 3 to 4 at almost all altitudes. Thus, this hypothesis exacerbates the apparent disagreement between observation and calculation for the shape of the CI\textsubscript{O} vertical profile and destroys the apparent agreement between calculation and the preliminary chlorine nitrate measurement reported by M urcray (1979).

2. Photolysis of XONO\textsubscript{2} Species

Almost equally uncertain are the products of the photolysis of species of the form XONO\textsubscript{2}, where X = OH, Cl, NO\textsubscript{2}. In the base case it has been assumed that all of these reactions lead to X + NO\textsubscript{3}. This assumption is largely based on the experimental results of Chang et al. (1979) for chlorine nitrate.

Other products are possible, perhaps the most distinct (in terms of model predictions) would be XO + NO\textsubscript{2} (or for N\textsubscript{2}O\textsubscript{5}, 2NO\textsubscript{2} + O). In a computation in which all of these photolyses were assumed to yield XO + HO\textsubscript{2} products (except N\textsubscript{2}O\textsubscript{5} which was assumed to yield 2NO\textsubscript{2} + O), the computed effects of SST emissions became more positive by 5-10\% (of the change computed for the base case) while the effects of CFM's became less negative by about 17\%. Thus, resolving the question of photolysis products of XOC\textsubscript{I}O species is of modest importance to perturbation calculations.

In terms of species concentrations, only NO\textsubscript{3} and N\textsubscript{2}O\textsubscript{5} displayed large changes (both were reduced by a factor of two to three at the region of their largest mixing ratios, and by up to 90\% at some (lower) altitudes). Several other species displayed changes on the order of 10-15\% at some altitudes.

3. Pressure-Dependent Rates for HO\textsubscript{x} Disproportionation Reactions

A significant pressure, inverse temperature and water vapor dependence has been reported for the reaction HO\textsubscript{2} + HO\textsubscript{2} \rightarrow M + H\textsubscript{2}O + H\textsubscript{2}O\textsubscript{2} + O\textsubscript{2} (Cox, 1978; Hamilton and Lii, 1977; Cox and Burrows, 1979). Furthermore, while the measurements of the reaction HO\textsubscript{2} + OH at low pressures seem only mildly inconsistent with each other, the indirect values inferred at higher pressures (Hochanadel et al., 1972; DeMore and Tschulikov-Roux, 1974; DeMore, 1979) are substantially (2 to 4 fold) faster than the values measured at low pressures. In this context, the poorly understood pressure, temperature, and water vapor dependence of HO\textsubscript{2} + HO\textsubscript{2} suggests the possibility that HO\textsubscript{2} + OH may also be affected by
similar phenomena. As can be seen in Table 12, when we assumed that the expression given by Cox (1978) for 
\[ k_{\text{HO}_2 + \text{HO}_2} = \frac{(3.25 \times 10^8 + 4 \times 10^{-10}[M]/(1 + 3.5 \times 10^{-16}[M] e^{-2060/T}))}{8[M] + 4.08 \times 10^{20}} \]

and an expression for \( k_{\text{OH} + \text{HO}_2} \) designed to yield a low-pressure value compatible with Chang and Kaufman (1978), and a high pressure value compatible with the larger rate constants reported at high pressure, i.e.,

\[ k_{\text{HO}_2 + \text{OH}} = (5 \times 10^{-30} \times M + 3 \times 10^{-11}) (300/T)^3 \]

there were major changes in model predictions for both SST's and CFM's. Here it should be emphasized that the expression used for the rate constant for reaction of \( \text{HO}_2 \) with \( \text{OH} \) is completely arbitrary. It was designed to approximately fit high- and low-pressure data. Had a Lindeman-Hinshelwood expression been fit to the same data, or had a constant ratio to the \( \text{HO}_2 + \text{HO}_2 \) rate been assumed, the effects would have been different (probably larger) but equally plausible. The form chosen reflects the postulation of a pressure independent abstraction mechanism coupled with a pressure dependent enhancement reflecting complex formation (with a limiting value well above \( 1 \times 10^{-10} \) at room temperature).

Elucidation of the pressure and temperature dependencies of the \( \text{HO}_x \) radical disproportionation reactions should be of high priority to those concerned with SST effects and of considerable importance to those concerned with CFM production effects. The assumed change in the \( \text{HO}_2 + \text{OH} \) reaction is substantially more important than the change in the \( \text{HO}_2 + \text{HO}_2 \) reaction within the stratosphere. However, the \( \text{HO}_2 + \text{HO}_2 \) reaction is of significant importance in the troposphere, and the effects of subsonic aircraft operations are expected to be sensitive to it, as would be the effects of \( \text{CH}_3\text{CCl}_3 \) emissions.

When the above assumptions were made about the \( \text{HO}_x \) disproportionation reactions, many species changed by roughly a factor of two between \( \sim 10 \) and 20 km. Roughly two-fold reductions (between \( \sim 10 \) and 20 km) occurred for \( \text{OH} \), \( \text{HO}_2 \), \( \text{Cl} \), \( \text{ClO} \), and \( \text{CH}_2\text{O} \) while \( \text{H}_2\text{O}_2 \) was reduced by roughly the square of the fractional reduction in \( \text{HO}_2 \). Computed \( \text{NO} \) and \( \text{NO}_2 \) displayed two-fold increases over the same altitude range. Species that were only slightly changed included \( \text{HNO}_3 \) (\(< 10\% \) changes) and \( \text{CH}_4 \) (\(< 10\% \) increase at high altitudes).
Thus, changes in the HO\textsubscript{x} disproportionation rates akin to those considered here would cause substantial changes in computed profiles of short lived species in the region from 10 to 20 km. Some of these changes tend to improve agreement with observation, others tend to reduce it. Although CH\textsubscript{4} increases at higher altitudes, the increase is not large enough to demand a major revision in K\textsubscript{z} even if future experiments should suggest the pressure-dependent disproportionation rates used here to be fair approximations of reality. For CH\textsubscript{4} to increase substantially at higher altitudes, it would be necessary for an increase in k\textsubscript{OH+HO\textsubscript{2}} to extend to substantially lower air densities.

All of the above speculations have at least some direct basis in laboratory measurements. The speculations that follow are even more tenuous than the above.

4. HCl Formation from HO\textsubscript{x} + ClO

The reaction between OH and ClO could yield HO\textsubscript{2} + Cl or HCl + O\textsubscript{2} at low pressures, or at higher pressures it might yield a moderately stable species of the form HOOC\textsubscript{1} (a peroxide) or HOCIO (an acid). Either of these last species might be expected to be unstable with respect to disproportionation in a condensed phase, but gas phase stability seems possible. In any case, the production of HCl + O\textsubscript{2} from HO + ClO would seem likely to have the most drastic effect on model predictions. The overall reaction has a rate constant of 9.2 \times 10^{-11} at room temperature, and the products HO\textsubscript{2} + Cl account for at least 65\% of the products (Leu and Lin, 1979). These products have little effect on model sensitivity.

An investigation of the effect of this reaction producing HCl assuming a rate constant of 2 \times 10^{-12} cm\textsuperscript{3}/sec suggested that model sensitivity to a CFM perturbation could be reduced by \sim 40\%; at 1 \times 10^{-12} cm\textsuperscript{3}/sec the sensitivity would be reduced by roughly 20\%.

A similar argument could be applied to the reaction:

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{HO}_2 + \text{ClO} & \rightarrow \text{HOCI} + \text{O}_2 \quad \text{(9)} \\
\text{HO}_2 + \text{ClO} & \rightarrow \text{HCl} + \text{O}_3 \quad \text{(10)}
\end{align*}
\]

The only evidence suggesting a plausible role for reaction (10) is that at temperatures below room temperature, the rate of the overall reaction increases substantially as the temperature is reduced (C. Howard et al., NOAA Aeronomy Laboratory, Boulder, private communication, 1979). This suggests the possibility
that a five-centered complex might be formed and HCl + O₃ eliminated. If the rate of HCl formation via this reaction were to be as large as \(1 \times 10^{-12}\) cm³/sec, then the effect of CFM's would be reduced by \(\sim 50\%\), and, if the rate were to be even larger, increases might be computed from CFM releases.

Table 12 gives the sensitivities obtained when both \(\text{HO} + \text{ClO} \rightarrow \text{HCl} + \text{O}_2\) and \(\text{HO}_2 + \text{ClO} \rightarrow \text{HCl} + \text{O}_3\) were assumed to have rate constants of \(1 \times 10^{-12}\) cm³/sec. As is evident, these reactions might have a major impact on both CFM and SST effects, and they might have a smaller but significant effect on computed CFM effects at rates as low as \(\sim 1 \times 10^{-13}\) cm³/sec.

The effect on the model sensitivity to an NOₓ perturbation is largely a result of there being a lessened rate of ClX and HOₓ catalytic destruction of ozone with which NOₓ can interfere. Also, null cycle sequences involving ClX and HOₓ are not as effective in competing with ozone-destroying sequences for NO. The reduced sensitivity to CFM perturbations results from both an increase in the rate at which HCl is formed and a transfer of ClO and HO radicals into null cycle sequences from odd-oxygen destroying sequences.

There is the possibility that the reaction \(\text{HO}_2 + \text{HO}_2 + \text{H}_2\text{O} + \text{O}_3\) might occur to some extent. An analysis of available data (H. Johnston, University of California at Berkeley, private communication, 1979) suggests an upper limit of about 5% of the total rate for this reaction. If the similar reaction \(\text{HO}_2 + \text{ClO} + \text{HCl} + \text{O}_3\) had a branching ratio of less than 0.05, it would have no more than a modest effect on model sensitivity (based on calculations made in 1978, the reaction \(\text{HO}_2 + \text{HO}_2 + \text{H}_2\text{O} + \text{O}_3\) would need to have a branching ratio of nearly 0.1 to be of even marginal significance in stratospheric perturbation studies).

The model-calculated ambient atmosphere with rates for both \(\text{OH} + \text{ClO} + \text{HCl} + \text{O}_2\) and \(\text{HO}_2 + \text{ClO} + \text{HCl} + \text{O}_3\) set to \(10^{-12}\) cm³/sec contained about half as much Cl, ClO, ClONO₂, ClNO₂ and HOCI as did the normal ambient, whereas HCl increases of about a factor of two were calculated near 30 km. No other measured species were significantly (>10%) affected, although \(\text{H}_2\text{O}_2\) and \(\text{CH}_3\text{OOH}\) were reduced by about 30% between 25 and 35 km.

Although model predictions are indeed sensitive to these reactions, the likelihood that they occur is probably not very great. Thus, while an effort should be made to measure them, an upper limit less than \(\sim 10^{-13}\) cm³/sec would resolve most of the issues they raise.
5. ClO₃ Chemistry

A final mechanism that was studied was the possibility that O₂ and ClO add to form a molecule with a binding strength comparable to that of ClOO, the complex formed from Cl and O₂. There is evidence for some such phenomenon from the effect of added O₂ on the quantum yield for ozone loss in systems containing Cl₂, O₃ and O₂ (Wongdontri-Stuper et al., 1978; J. Birks, University of Colorado, private communication, 1979).

If it is assumed that the formation and decomposition rate constants for the process ClO + O₂ → ClO₃ are those given in NASA 1010 (1977) for Cl + O₂ → ClO₂ and no subsequent chemistry occurs (only the formation and thermal decomposition of the complex occur), then model sensitivities are virtually unaffected. Approximately 2 to 5% of the inorganic chlorine in the lower stratosphere is in the form of ClO₃, and all computed changes in ambient concentrations are small. Even though the coupling between ClO and ClO₃ is very rapid, and ClO₃ is computed to be larger than ClO between ~6 and 22 km, most of the ClO₃ apparently comes from the much more abundant HCl and ClONO₂. However, if the structure of the ClO₃ complex were OCIO₂, then it is possible that the following reactions would occur:

\[ \text{OCIO}_2 \xrightarrow{hv} \text{O} + \text{OCIO} \]  \hspace{1cm} (11)

and

\[ \text{OCIO}_2 + \text{NO} \rightarrow \text{OCIO} + \text{NO}_2 \]  \hspace{1cm} (12)

Because ClO and OCIO have comparable heats of formation, the endoergicity of the photolysis would approximate 60 kcal plus the binding energy of the complex. This suggests an endoergicity for reaction (11) comparable to that for NO₂ photolysis. Thus, at least in principle, reaction (11) might have an effective J value as large as about \(10^{-3}\) sec⁻¹. The reaction OCIO + NO → NO₂ + ClO has a rate constant of about \(3 \times 10^{-13}\) cm³/sec at room temperature (JPL, 1979). Given the similarities in the reactions, a similar sort of rate constant might be estimated for OCIO₂ + NO. If one assumes that the J value for OCIO₂ photolysis is \(10^{-4}\) sec⁻¹, that the rate of reaction with NO is \(1 \times 10^{-12}\) cm³/sec, and that the formation and decomposition rates are those given for ClO₂ in NASA 1010 (1977), then one estimates a moderate (20%) increase in the (small) ozone increase computed from SST operations and more than a 50%
reduction in the effect of CFMs. If on the other hand one assumes the same subsequent chemistry but a lower stability for the complex, say that given for ClO$_2$ in JPL (1979), then no significant effect on model sensitivity is predicted.

Thus, for the formation of a complex between O$_2$ and ClO to significantly affect model sensitivity, the complex must have a binding energy approaching 6 kcal, and either photolysis or reaction with NO must be reasonably fast. However, if the complex were to be stable (bound by more than 8 kcal) and the subsequent chemistry were reasonably fast, one might even compute a decrease in ozone for NO$_x$ injections and an increase in column ozone from CFM increases. Similarly, if the HO$_x$ reactions were pressure dependent and OCIO$_2$ were to have the chemistry discussed above, one would calculate a decrease in column ozone for the 20-km NO$_x$ injection and an increase in column ozone from the CFM scenario (see Table 12). There is, of course, a lengthy chain of speculative assumptions required to achieve such results.

Even though the OCIO$_2$ chemistry discussed above is completely speculative, its potential for large effects may justify the attempt to study it by those chiefly interested in CFM effects.

Finally, it should be noted that the simplest (but probably not the most likely) route back to computed effects of SST operations (like those obtained in CIAP Monograph 3 (1975) and NRC (1975a) would be for the HO$_x$ disproportionation reactions to have fast rates (either via the pressure/temperature effects hypothesized above, or through an error in the post 1976 measurements) and for the reaction of HO$_2$ + NO to be slower than is now thought to be the case. Although it seems unlikely that the growing body of experimental results involving HO$_2$ chemistry would all be wrong (at least at low pressures where many of the measurements have been direct and the data analysis reasonably straightforward), it cannot be denied that the new measurements have produced a startling number of unexpected negative temperature dependencies for apparently bimolecular reactions involving HO$_2$ (and ClO as well). While theories of reaction rates can no doubt be created to fit such data, the pre-existing theories do not easily lead to the observed rate constants. Although it seems very likely that the resolution of such problems will indeed come via a modification of theory, additional confirmatory measurements of some of the anomalous temperature dependences using independent, if perhaps less direct, techniques would still be welcomed.
Effects of Uncertainties in Chemical Rate Coefficients

Probably the best method for assessing the sensitivity of model predictions to errors in the inputs that describe fairly well understood quantities (e.g., rate constants for which experimental precision is the dominant source of error) is a Monte Carlo calculation (e.g., Stolarski et al., 1978). As yet, no such calculation has been carried out for a perturbation resulting from aircraft operations. In part this reflects the hypothesis that prediction error is dominated by error in poorly known reactions with unquantifiable error.

Even a full sensitivity analysis (like that of Butler, 1979) has not yet been performed. The most recent sensitivity study on the NO\textsubscript{x} system was a partial sensitivity analysis carried out in 1975 by Duewer et al. (1975, 1977). The major conclusions of that study were that large prediction errors were possible, and that a few reactions dominated the error. Subsequent events have shown the first conclusion to be valid. The large changes in model sensitivity to NO\textsubscript{x} injection that have occurred have been dominated by changes in the rate coefficients for the five reactions that were identified as plausible sources of error in the 1975 and 1977 reports. In the intervening years, many rate coefficients have been determined or redetermined with substantially improved accuracy. For the majority of the reactions in the model, experimental precision is probably a reasonably good estimate (as well as a lower bound) to the actual error in the measured rate, and model predictions are only weakly sensitive to modest errors in most rate coefficients. Nonetheless, the composite error in prediction caused by such errors could be significant, although, since it is unlikely that random errors will reinforce each other, this is not too likely to be realized.

Several reactions that still seem plausible candidates for serious errors and that seem to have the potential to change the qualitative conclusions that might be drawn from model predictions are discussed in the preceding section. Here we will explore a historical method of assessing overall model uncertainty. Table 13 gives the change in O\textsubscript{3} calculated for several perturbations using the structure of our current model but using the rate coefficients recommended in NBS 866 (1975) and NBS 513 (1978) as well as the current results. In calculating the response for 1975 and 1977 chemistries, we excluded species (such as HOCl or HNO\textsubscript{4}) that the LLL model contemporary with the rate compendium in question did not include. In
TABLE 13. The effect of the choice of rate coefficients on model sensitivity using the structure of the current LLL model.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chemistry</th>
<th>1950 Ambient $O_3$ (DU)</th>
<th>Change in Total Ozone (%)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1990 High Subsonic</td>
<td>17 km SST*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1975 (NBS 866)</td>
<td>288</td>
<td>-0.31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1977 (NBS 513)</td>
<td>366</td>
<td>1.43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1979a** (JPL, 1979)</td>
<td>324</td>
<td>2.01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1979b (NASA, 1979)</td>
<td>327</td>
<td>1.86</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*NO$_x$ injection rate of 2000 molecules cm$^{-3}$s$^{-1}$ over a 1-km-thick layer. The contribution to CIX due to CFMs is not included in these calculations.

**The rate of $\text{OH} + \text{ClO} + \text{HCl} + \text{O}_2$ is set to zero.

addition, we include the results of calculations made using the 1979a chemistry with the rate coefficient for the reaction $\text{OH} + \text{ClO} + \text{HCl} + \text{O}_2$ set to zero.

The conclusion to be drawn from Table 13 is that over the last five years, changes in evaluated recommendations for chemical rate coefficients have resulted in substantial changes in the model predicted response to perturbation, and that even recent recommendations appearing a few months apart carry a significant amount of uncertainty. (However, the differences between model predictions are not such as to change any qualitative conclusions if one restricts oneself to post-1976 models with consistent physics.)

A comparison of the results in Table 13 with the results of LLL calculations in earlier years given in Table 14 for some of the perturbations demonstrates that other changes in model structure have had quantitatively significant effects, but would have had little effect on the qualitative conclusions drawn from model predictions of aircraft effects.

The uncertainty limits for reactions in the various evaluations (NBS 513 (1975), NBS 866 (1978), NASA 1010 (1977), JPL (1979), NASA Harpers Ferry) have generally become smaller when individual reactions are considered. However, over the same
TABLE 14 Ozone perturbation calculations for an NO$_x$ injection rate of 2000 molecules cm$^{-3}$s$^{-1}$ reported in previous LLL annual reports.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Report Date</th>
<th>Change in Total Ozone - %</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>17 km Injection</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2/73</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7/74</td>
<td>-4.80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5/75</td>
<td>-5.30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6/76 early work</td>
<td>-5.30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6/76 late work</td>
<td>-1.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9/77 early work</td>
<td>-1.31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9/77 late work</td>
<td>1.96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9/78</td>
<td>3.21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9/79</td>
<td>2.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*1979 results do not include the contribution to chlorine from CFMs. 1976-1978 results include varying levels of chlorine.

...period, new and often highly uncertain reactions have been recognized, and it is far from obvious that the error that might be associated with rate coefficients actually included in models has gotten smaller over the last decade. Moreover, "new" reactions have been introduced to the modeling community at a fluctuating but not obviously decreasing rate.

**Effect of Temperature Feedback and Hydrostatic Adjustment**

In the calculations up to this point, the U. S. Standard Atmosphere (1976) temperature profile was used, and temperature was not allowed to change. Changes in the concentrations of species that are radiatively important (either solar or longwave) will affect the temperature profile by changing radiative fluxes and heating or cooling rates. At a given pressure level, as the temperature changes, the air density will also change as defined by the equation of state. Since chemical reaction rates are affected by changes in temperature and air density, it is important to assess the magnitude of these effects on the assessment calculation.
Air density can be computed in a one-dimensional model by assuming hydrostatic equilibrium (i.e., the pressure at any height is determined by the weight of the column of air above that point, and the air density is determined by the equation of state given the temperature). Expressed mathematically,

\[ dP = -\rho g \, dz \]  \hspace{1cm} (13)

and

\[ P = \rho RT \]  \hspace{1cm} (14)

where \( P \) is pressure, \( \rho \) is density, \( g \) is the acceleration of gravity, \( z \) is altitude, \( R \) is the gas constant and \( T \) is temperature. The temperature is computed using a radiative transfer model assuming radiative equilibrium in the stratosphere (see Appendix A). In our calculations, the temperature profile is computed above 13 km, and is specified below this altitude. Changes in surface temperature may be imposed, but they are not calculated in this version of the model. The model includes solar absorption and longwave exchange by \( O_3, H_2O \) and \( CO_2 \) along with solar absorption by \( NO_2 \) (Luther et al., 1977).

We assume that the change in surface temperature is negligible. Ozone reductions of up to 30% due to \( NO_x \) injections were computed to cause less than a 0.1 K change in surface temperature by Ramanathan et al. (1976). An increase in the stratospheric water vapor mixing ratio of 2 ppmv is estimated to cause an increase in surface temperature of \(<0.2 \) K (Grobecker et al., 1974, p. F125). Increasing the surface temperature in our model by 0.2 K causes a change in total ozone of \(-0.06\%\). Neglecting changes in surface temperature of this magnitude has no significant effect on the results.

In studying the effect of temperature feedback and hydrostatic adjustment on model sensitivity, we considered four calculation alternatives: (1) temperature feedback with hydrostatic adjustment, (2) temperature feedback without hydrostatic adjustment, (3) constant temperature using the ambient computed temperature and pressure profiles, \(^*\) and (4) constant temperature using the U.S. Standard Atmosphere temperature and pressure profiles. The results are presented in Table 15.

\(^*\)The temperatures and pressures were computed at equilibrium using temperature feedback and hydrostatic adjustment, then they were kept fixed for the perturbation calculation.
The constant temperature calculation using the ambient computed temperature profile (consistent with hydrostatic adjustment) is the reference case with which to compare the effects of temperature feedback and hydrostatic adjustment. Table 15 shows that inclusion of temperature feedback leads to a larger increase in total ozone compared to the constant temperature calculation (ambient profile). When hydrostatic adjustment is included, the increase in total ozone is even larger. To understand these effects, we need to look at the change in temperature versus height.

For analysis purposes, we consider the results for an NO$_x$ injection rate of 1000 molecules cm$^{-3}$s$^{-1}$ and an H$_2$O injection rate of 177,000 molecules cm$^{-3}$s$^{-1}$ at 20 km. The change in local ozone concentration is shown in Fig. 26 and the change in the temperature profile is shown in Fig. 27. The temperature increases below 20 km causing an increase in the chemical destruction rate of ozone. Thus, there is less of an increase in ozone concentration in this region when temperature feedback is included. Conversely, above 20 km the temperature decreases, thereby slowing the rates of reaction and leading to less ozone reduction in this region.

The change in absolute ozone concentration is shown in Fig. 28. Most of the difference between the three calculations occurs in the 20-40 km region. The reactions that are most important in terms of ozone destruction are more strongly dependent upon temperature in the 20-40 km region than at other altitudes.

In the case with hydrostatic adjustment, the air in the 14-20 km region expands due to the rise in temperature. As the air expands it lifts the atmosphere above so that a given pressure level is raised in altitude relative to the ambient profile. Conversely, where the temperature decreases, there is contraction. The combination of expansion below and contraction above results in a raising of the altitude of the pressure levels at altitudes below 43 km. At this altitude the combined effects of expansion and contraction cancel each other, and the pressure remains unchanged at this altitude. Thus, the pressure is increased at altitudes between 14 and 43 km.

Since density is determined by the equation of state [Eq. (14)], the change in density at any altitude can be expressed in terms of the fractional changes in temperature and pressure at this altitude

\[
\frac{\Delta \rho}{\rho} = \frac{\Delta P}{P} - \frac{\Delta T}{T}
\]  

(15)
### TABLE 15. The effect of temperature feedback and hydrostatic adjustment on model sensitivity (1979a chemistry).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Injection Altitude (km)</th>
<th>Injection Rate (molecules cm(^{-3}) s(^{-1}))</th>
<th>Change in Total Ozone (%)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>NO(_x)</td>
<td>H(_2)O</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>177,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>333</td>
<td>177,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>177,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>333</td>
<td>177,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\(^*\)See footnote on page 74.
ΔP and ΔT have the same sign in the region 14-20 km, and they have opposite signs between 20 and 43 km. Consequently, the effects of ΔP and ΔT on Δρ are additive above 20 km, and they tend to cancel each other below 20 km. The combined effect is a small decrease in density between 14 and 18 km and an increase in density at all higher altitudes. The largest fractional increase (0.74%) in ρ occurred at 22 km. An increase in air density tends to increase ozone by increasing the rate of reaction of
FIGURE 27. The change in temperature versus altitude for the 20 km injection perturbation described in Fig. 26 (1979a chemistry).

\[ O + O_2 + M + O_3 + M \] and other three-body reactions. Most three-body reactions tend to convert more-active species into less-active species.

The results with temperature feedback and hydrostatic adjustment represent the most complete model calculations in terms of physical processes and feedback mechanisms. The changes in ozone concentration computed with these processes included are shown in Figs. 29 and 30 for various injection rates of NO\textsubscript{x} and H\textsubscript{2}O at an injection altitude of 17 km. The results for an NO\textsubscript{x} injection rate of
1000 molecules cm$^{-3} s^{-1}$ with and without a simultaneous H$_2$O injection are nearly identical below 26 km. The injection of H$_2$O only leads to noticeable differences in the computed change in ozone concentration above 26 km.

Given the same H$_2$O injection rate, the results for NO$_x$ injection rates of 1000 or 333 molecules cm$^{-3} s^{-1}$ are quite different. The lower NO$_x$ injection rate causes much less change in ozone concentration in the middle and lower stratosphere; the relative magnitudes of the change in ozone concentration being roughly proportional to the NO$_x$ injection rate. This result indicates that the
FIGURE 29. The change in ozone concentration due to various NO$_x$ and H$_2$O injection rates at 17 km. The injection rates have units of molecules cm$^{-3}$s$^{-1}$ over a 1-km thick layer. The calculations include temperature feedback and hydrostatic adjustment (1979a chemistry).

NO$_x$ injection rate is a much more important (and sensitive) parameter than the H$_2$O injection rate in estimating the effects of projected aircraft fleets.

Another important conclusion from Table 15 is that the choice of temperature profile in a constant temperature calculation can have a significant effect on model sensitivity. The difference between the $\Delta$O$_3$ values using the ambient or the U.S. Standard Atmosphere temperature profile is the same magnitude as the difference between including and not including temperature feedback.
4.4 COMPARISON WITH OTHER RESULTS

In terms of model predicted effects of a given perturbation, there are two types of comparisons that might be made: (1) a comparison with earlier results and (2) an intercomparison of the predictions of various models at a given time. Comparison with earlier results offers a guide to the stability of the values of
widely accepted inputs (e.g., chemical rate coefficients and solar flux calculations) and the effects of changes in "state-of-the-art" treatments of various physical parameters. A comparison with contemporary results offers a guide to the effects of differing values for input parameters that do not have widely accepted values (e.g., rainout parameterizations and thermal feedback effects).

There have been several previous assessments of the effects of high altitude aviation on the environment. The CIAP reports (CIAP Monographs, 1975; Report of Findings, 1974) summarize the results of many investigators who worked on the problem during the early 1970's. The Report of Findings (Grobecker et al., 1974) stresses the effects of fleets expected before 1990. The National Academy of Sciences report (NRC, 1975a) presents another summary of almost the same body of work with an emphasis on the larger fleets to be expected at some future time if supersonic transports were to be a commercial success.

The COMESA (1975) and COVOS (1976) reports cover English and French studies made at about the same time. These reports stress effects from moderate numbers of Concorde. Many of these results as well as the results of some later studies by Crutzen and ourselves are summarized by Oliver et al. (1977).

More recent assessment results were reported by Luther (1978) and Popoff et al. (1978). Oliver et al. (1978) reviewed the assessments made between December 1976 and June 1978.

Figure 31 provides a summary of previous LLL assessments of the effects of SST operations based on an injection of 2000 molecules (NO) cm\(^{-3}\) s\(^{-1}\) distributed over a 1-km-thick layer centered at 17 or 20 km. This injection rate was a standard for assessment and comparison purposes and did not pertain to any particular fleet estimate. The results in Fig. 31 demonstrate the combined effects of the evolution of our understanding of stratospheric chemistry and evolution of the treatment of physical phenomena such as multiple scattering of light, the averaging of reaction rates over diurnal cycles, the treatment of boundary conditions, and the transport parameterization. Although many different factors have contributed to the variation described in Fig. 31, the evolution of model chemistry has been the most important single factor.

Figure 32 demonstrates the influence of changes in the evaluations of various rate coefficients. The results were obtained using our 1979 model, but the rate coefficients used in the model were modified to agree with those recommended in NBS 866 (1975), NBS 513 (1978), and JPL (1979). This provides three assessments at
The most important single change in model chemistry is the inclusion of nitric acid in the mechanism. There were no major changes in model chemistry in 1973 and 1974. In 1975, the rate constant for \( \text{OH} + \text{HO}_2 \) was reduced from \( 2 \times 10^{-10} \) to \( 2 \times 10^{-11} \) cm\(^3\) s\(^{-1}\), and chlorine was included. In 1976, the rate constant for \( \text{HO}_2 + \text{NO} \) was increased, and in 1977, the rate constant for \( \text{HO}_2 + \text{O}_3 \) was also increased. The NO photolysis rate was reduced in 1978.

Figure 31. The historical evolution of LLL model calculations of the change in total ozone due to a NO\(_x\) injection of 2,000 molecules cm\(^{-3}\) s\(^{-1}\) over a 1-km thick layer centered at either 17 km (open circles) or 200 km (solid circles). The values for 1978 are approximate because they are extrapolated from model calculations in 1978 that used half this NO\(_x\) injection rate.

FIGURE 31. The historical evolution of LLL model calculations of the change in total ozone due to an NO\(_x\) injection of 2,000 molecules cm\(^{-3}\) s\(^{-1}\) over a 1-km thick layer centered at either 17 km (open circles) or 200 km (solid circles). The values for 1978 are approximate because they are extrapolated from model calculations in 1978 that used half this NO\(_x\) injection rate.

two-year intervals and a fourth (current) value six months more recent than the last. The chemistries so generated do not correspond precisely to any in previous use at LLL. Moreover, only the O\(_3\), NO and NO\(_3\) photolysis rates were adjusted to reflect earlier treatments of photolysis. All other photolysis rates were left at 1979 values. The 1975 chemistry corresponds more nearly to that used in our 1976 calculations than our 1975 calculations.

Figures 31 and 32 demonstrate that the model predicted response to NO\(_x\) injections has varied substantially over the past eight years, and that much of that variation has come via differences in the recommended values for rate constants (combined with newly recognized chemical reactions). While it is encouraging to
FIGURE 32. The change in total ozone due to an NO\textsubscript{x} injection of 2,000 molecules cm\textsuperscript{-3}s\textsuperscript{-1} computed using the structure of the current one-dimensional model with variations in model chemistry corresponding to various sets of photochemical rate recommendations. The reaction OH + ClO + HCl + O\textsubscript{2} was not included in this 1979a calculation.

Note that the post-1977 assessments have not varied as widely as the earlier assessments did, it is discouraging to note that the most pronounced variations came several years apart (in 1972 and 1976-1977) and that during the intervening years (1973-1975) the assessments were nearly as stable as those of the last three years.

In the CIAP era, intercomparison of different models revealed that for those using similar chemistries a very considerable range of predicted perturbations could be explained on the basis of differences in the fractional change in NO\textsubscript{x} caused largely by differences in the parameterizations of vertical transport (Chang and Johnston, 1974).

Partly because the range of one-dimensional transport parameterizations in current use is much smaller than it was before 1975, there is much more of a consensus among modelers than there was in 1975. At the NASA sponsored Harpers Ferry workshop (June 1979) nine different modeling groups computed the effects of an injection of 10\textsuperscript{8} molecules NO cm\textsuperscript{-2}sec\textsuperscript{-1} distributed over roughly 1-km altitude centered at roughly 17 or 20 km. For a 17-km injection the range of values for the change in total ozone was +1.3 to +3.4% (only one was greater than 2.6%), and for the 20-km injection the range was +1.1 to +4.6% (only one was greater than
In both cases, the LLL predictions were slightly smaller than the majority of the other models, although in neither case were the LLL predictions the extreme predictions. Because the models were independently formulated, the small range of predicted effects suggests that none of the predictions is seriously affected by errors in coding or through unique treatments of some processes. Much of the present difference in model predictions still appears to be explainable on the basis of differences in the vertical transport coefficients used.

A final comparison would be between models of differing dimensionality. Unfortunately, only a few direct comparisons can be made since the chemistries used in multidimensional models have usually been simpler than those used in one-dimensional models. Recent two-dimensional results (Hidalgo, 1978; R. C. Whitten, private communication, 1979) have been at least qualitatively similar to one-dimensional results with similar chemistry. That is, recent two-dimensional calculations, like recent one-dimensional calculations, predict that a large supersonic transport fleet would cause small (1-3%) ozone column increases over most of the globe with an increase in the lower stratosphere (and upper troposphere) and a decrease at higher altitudes. Published three-dimensional calculations have not included a complete model chemistry (Cunnold et al., 1977) but have been qualitatively similar to those obtained with models of lower dimensionality in the past.

In summary, independent one-dimensional model predictions of the effects of NO\textsubscript{x} injections are presently in good agreement with each other. They also seem to be in semiquantitative agreement with models of higher dimensionality and similar chemistry. However, model predictions have changed substantially over the last eight years, and there is little that suggests similar changes in model sensitivity might not occur in the future.
5. POTENTIAL CHANGES IN OZONE
RESULTING FROM OTHER PERTURBATIONS

Many potentially significant perturbations to stratospheric ozone have been proposed. In order to put the effects of aircraft engine emissions presented in Section 4 in perspective, we present assessments for other anthropogenic perturbations. Just as the effects of aircraft emissions were shown to depend on the effects of other perturbing influences, such as the concentration of CIX and the atmospheric temperature structure, the changes in O$_3$ resulting from the other perturbations considered here also depend on the interference effects of multiple perturbations.

Our effort has been primarily directed toward the assessment of predicted changes for individual perturbations since future perturbation scenarios are often quite uncertain. Of the perturbation scenarios considered here, only the increases in the concentrations of chlorofluoromethanes and CO$_2$ are well established. Changes in stratospheric H$_2$O, increases in N$_2$O and increases in stratospheric CH$_3$CCl$_3$ are predicted on uncertain knowledge of budgets and, in the case of CH$_3$CCl$_3$, uncertain tropospheric chemistry. Where possible, we include comparisons to observations as well as a review of previous assessments with a history of the effects of various model changes and improvements in chemistry.

5.1 CHLOROFLUOROMETHANES

It has been firmly established that the chlorofluoromethanes, CFCI$_3$ and CF$_2$Cl$_2$, have been increasing in the troposphere and stratosphere, and the observed increase is consistent with model estimates based on the historical production rates. The CFM's are photolyzed in the stratosphere to yield free chlorine which may catalytically destroy ozone.

Computed concentration profiles of CFCI$_3$ and CF$_2$Cl$_2$ are compared with measurements in Figs. 33 and 34, respectively. Tropospheric concentrations of CFCI$_3$ and CF$_2$Cl$_2$ computed in our model are about 10% and 14% smaller, respectively, than those measured by R. Rasmussen (private communication, 1979). The differences could be caused by too-fast model transport into the upper
FIGURE 33. Comparison of computed and observed CFCI₃ mixing ratio profiles.

stratosphere since transport parameters are derived by model fitting to upper atmospheric CH₄ and N₂O.

Quantitative estimates of the depletion of ozone have changed as models, physics, and chemistry have improved. In 1976 the predicted change in total O₃ due to steady-state production of CFM's at 1973 rates was estimated to be -7.5% (National Research Council, 1976b). In 1977 a major change in the model chemistry occurred when the rate for

$$\text{HO}_2 + \text{NO} \rightarrow \text{OH} + \text{NO}_2$$  \hspace{1cm} (16)

was measured to be almost 40 times faster than previously thought (Howard and Evenson, 1977). In addition, some models at that time included diurnally averaged reaction rates and multiple scattering effects. The depletion estimates in 1977 ranged from -10.8 to -16.5% for the various modeling groups (Hudson, 1977); the LLL estimate was -15.0%. With our current model, we predict a change of -14.2%
in total O$_3$ at steady-state assuming constant CFM production at the 1976 rates. (The 1976 production rates are 3.2% smaller for CFC$_3$ and 2.9% larger for CF$_2$Cl$_2$ than those for 1973.) In order to evaluate the effect on model sensitivity of changes to the model, we have calculated the change in ozone at steady state for 1976 CFM release rates using a number of different chemistries. The results labeled 1976 Chang et al. (1979) and 1977 Chang et al. (1979) given in Table 17 and Fig. 35 were obtained by changing only the two- and three-body chemical reaction rates in our current model to the values used in 1976 and 1977.
TABLE 16. Recent LLL one-dimensional model calculations of the effect of continued release of CFM's at the 1976 rate.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model Chemistry</th>
<th>Unperturbed Total O$_3$ c. 1950 (molecules cm$^{-2}$)</th>
<th>$\Delta$O$_3$(%)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>In 1978</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1975 NBS 866 with 1979 model</td>
<td>7.73x10$^{18}$</td>
<td>-0.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1976 Chang et al. (1979) (Appendix F)</td>
<td>7.49</td>
<td>-0.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1976 Old NO Photolysis</td>
<td>7.67</td>
<td>-0.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1976 Non-Diurnal</td>
<td>8.50</td>
<td>-0.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1977 NBS 513 with 1979 model</td>
<td>9.80</td>
<td>-1.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1977 Chang et al. (1979) (Appendix F)</td>
<td>9.18</td>
<td>-1.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1977 Non-Diurnal</td>
<td>10.1</td>
<td>-0.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1979a chemistry</td>
<td>8.81</td>
<td>-1.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1979a less OH + ClO</td>
<td>8.68</td>
<td>-2.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1979b chemistry</td>
<td>8.81</td>
<td>-1.3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(see list of reactions and rates in Appendix F). Rates for the CH$_4$ oxidation reactions were left at their current values, although in 1976 and 1977 the full CH$_4$ oxidation scheme was not in our model. We also studied the effect of not including diurnal averaging for these two chemistries, and we studied the effect of using the old NO photolysis parameterization (which results in ~ 50% less NO$_x$ in the ambient stratosphere) for the 1976 chemistry.

For the model calculations labeled 1975 NBS 866 and 1977 NBS 513, the reaction rates and photolysis rates were made consistent with those publications. The O$_3$ quantum yield for O($^1$D) was set to zero at wavelengths higher than 310 nm, and the old NO photolysis parameterization (based on Cieslik and Nicolet, 1973) was used.

Using our standard model (with diurnal averaging and the NO photolysis rates of Frederick and Hudson (1979)), we calculate changes in total ozone of -4.2%, -11.2%, -14.0%, and -14.2% for the 1976, 1977, 1979a and 1979b chemistry models, respectively. Ambient column ozone increased from 7.49 x 10$^{18}$ cm$^{-2}$ for the 1976 chemistry to 9.18 x 10$^{18}$ cm$^{-2}$ for the 1977 chemistry. This is primarily a
result of the rate change for reaction $\text{HO}_2 + \text{NO} + \text{HO} + \text{NO}_2$. With the faster rate the efficiency of the $\text{NO}_x$ and $\text{HO}_x$ catalytic ozone destruction cycles are reduced, resulting in higher ambient ozone levels. CIX then plays a relatively larger role in regulating the ozone concentration. These changes result in a larger ozone reduction for a given CFM perturbation ($\Delta O_3 = -11.2\%$ for the 1977 chemistry for constant CFM production at the 1976 rates compared to only $-4.2\%$ for the 1976 chemistry).
Many changes to chemical rate constants on the order of 30% or more occurred between our 1977 chemistry and our 1979b chemistry. One major change affecting the CFM perturbation calculation was the inclusion of HOCl. HOCl is formed by the reaction,

$$\text{ClO} + \text{HO}_2 + \text{HOCl} + \text{O}_2$$  \hspace{1cm} (17)

and is destroyed by photolysis,

$$\text{HOCl} \stackrel{h\nu}{\longrightarrow} \text{OH} + \text{Cl}$$  \hspace{1cm} (18)

Destruction of O₃ is more efficient at lower altitudes if HOCl is included in the model (compare current chemistry with that for 1977 and 1976 in Fig. 35). When HOCl is included, ClIX shifts to more Cl and less ClO. Also, a new catalytic ozone destruction cycle is created that does not depend on the limited amount of O atom,

$$\begin{align*}
\text{OH} + \text{O}_3 &\rightarrow \text{HO}_2 + \text{O}_2 \\
\text{Cl} + \text{O}_3 &\rightarrow \text{ClO} + \text{O}_2 \\
\text{ClO} + \text{HO}_2 &\rightarrow \text{HOCl} + \text{O}_2 \\
\text{HOCl} &\stackrel{h\nu}{\longrightarrow} \text{Cl} + \text{OH}
\end{align*}$$  \hspace{1cm} (19)

\[\text{net} \quad 2\text{O}_3 + 3\text{O}_2\]

The major differences between O₃ sensitivity to CFM perturbation with the 1979a rates and the 1979b rates occur at high altitude (see Fig. 35). Differences in the rate of OH + HO₂ and of NO photolysis account for most of the difference in sensitivity at higher altitude. Results for the two chemistries are similar at lower altitudes because of a cancellation of effects. Differences and similarities in model sensitivity to the CFM perturbations as a function of altitude are mainly the result of changes in the relative roles of HCl and ClONO₂ as inactive chlorine reservoirs in the two chemistries.

In our 1979b model chemistry, ClONO₂ is relatively more important since the three-body rate of formation is almost four times faster than that used with the 1979a chemistry. In our 1979a chemistry, HCl is a more important chlorine reservoir since it is efficiently produced by the reaction
OH + ClO → HCl + O₂

(20)

[Reaction (20) is not included in the 1979b chemistry.]

Figure 36 shows a number of calculated time histories for ozone under various assumptions regarding the future release rates for CFM's. For curve A it was assumed that CFM production continued at the 1976 rate until 1982, then it was lowered by 25%. In 1987, it was lowered again by 25%. The eventual steady-state ozone depletion for this case was 7.5%. For curve B, the 1976 production rate continued until 1982 and was then cut by 25%. The ozone depletion at steady state was 10.8% for this case. For curve C the 1976 production rate was used for the entire time, and the steady-state ozone depletion was 14.0%. For curve D the 1976 production rate was assumed to continue through 1980, then the CFM production was increased by 7%/year up to the year 2000. The steady-state depletion for this

FIGURE 36. The change in total ozone as a function of time for various CFM release rate scenarios. Curve A: 1976 CFM release rate until 1982, then it is reduced by 25% and in 1987 it is reduced again by 25%. Curve B: 1976 release rate until 1982, then it is reduced by 25%. Curve C: 1976 release rate constant throughout the period. Curve D: 1976 release rate through 1980, then the release rate increased 7%/yr up to the year 2000, constant thereafter. Curve E: same as D except the increase in release rate begins in 1978. All calculations were with 1979a chemical rates.
case is 37.9%. Case E is almost the same as case D except that the increased CFM production begins in 1978. The rate of increase is such that the production rate doubles by 1990 and doubles again by 2000. The steady-state ozone depletion is 38.6%. (The 1979a chemical rates were used in all of these model calculations.)

An enlargement of the period from 1980 to 2000 is shown in Fig. 37. Also shown is a model using 1979b chemistry with CH$_3$CCl$_3$ added to the model for the case of constant 1976 production rates (case C'). For all scenarios the predicted additional reduction in total O$_3$ over the next 10 years is less than 2.5%. This is less than the estimated level of detectability (NASA Stratospheric Panel on Long-Term Trends, 1979).

The predicted time histories for the ozone concentration at 40 km are shown in Fig. 38. For the largest perturbation case, the ozone concentration is predicted to be reduced by an additional 4.5% by the year 1990, which is smaller than the detection limits estimated by the NASA panel for observation by balloon, rocket, or Umkehr. A trend in ozone concentration might be observed by satellite at the 1 level, but the result would be below the 95% confidence limit. Thus, a relatively long time period (>10 years) may be needed in order to confirm or refute the model predictions of CFM effects by comparison with observed ozone changes.

5.2 CHANGE IN STRATOSPHERIC H$_2$O

Changes in stratospheric water vapor may be caused by a variety of mechanisms. Changes due to direct injection of water vapor by aircraft and the resulting effects on the atmosphere are discussed in Section 4. Perturbations to the atmospheric composition (e.g., CO$_2$ or NO$_2$) may also cause changes in stratospheric H$_2$O indirectly by changing the temperature of the tropical tropopause. A temperature increase of 4 K at the tropical tropopause would increase the saturation vapor pressure by a factor of 2 (Liu et al., 1976). H$_2$O may also increase as a result of increases in CH$_4$ which is oxidized to yield H$_2$O in the stratosphere. Stratospheric H$_2$O apparently increased by approximately 30% during the period from 1964 to 1973 (Mastenbrook, 1971, 1974), but it is not obvious that these changes apply to the upper stratosphere or even that the water vapor measurements are reliable.
FIGURE 37. An enlargement of the period from 1980 to 2000 for the calculations presented in Fig. 36. Curve C' is the same scenario as Curve C except the 1979b model chemistry is used and CH₃CCl₃ is added.

We consider here changes in our calculated O₃ and temperature due to changes in H₂O alone. In general, these changes must be considered along with perturbations in other atmospheric species, the coupled perturbations possibly having a nonlinear effect on ozone. Our separate calculations for increases in H₂O, however, provide a background for understanding coupled perturbations.
FIGURE 38. The change in ozone concentration at 40 km as a function of time for scenarios described in Fig. 36. Curve C' is the same scenario as curve C except the 1979b model chemistry is used and CH$_3$CCl$_3$ is included.

Changes in stratospheric H$_2$O affect ozone directly by increasing HO$_x$ and indirectly by changing the temperature. In our model, H$_2$O is computed throughout the stratosphere given a boundary value at 13 km. Figure 39 shows the calculated change in temperature due to increasing H$_2$O by a factor of 2 at 13 km. The full line shows the case when hydrostatic equilibrium is included; the dashed line the case when it is not. Also shown is the percentage change in stratospheric H$_2$O as a function of altitude. The change in H$_2$O was the same for both cases. In both the hydrostatic and non-hydrostatic cases, the temperature is decreased because of increased cooling by H$_2$O and due to decreased solar
FIGURE 39. The change in temperature and the change in H$_2$O concentration in the stratosphere resulting from a doubling of the H$_2$O concentration at 13 km (below which H$_2$O is fixed). The change in H$_2$O concentrations was the same for calculations with or without hydrostatic adjustment (1979a chemistry).

absorption by O$_3$. Near the tropopause our calculated temperature decreases by almost 2 K, thus providing a negative feedback to any supposed increase in H$_2$O as a result of increases in the tropopause temperature.* The detailed changes in

*In these calculations the temperature structure below 14 km was held constant at its observed value. If the tropospheric temperature is perturbed by 2 K when H$_2$O is doubled, the calculated change in ozone concentration changes from -11% to -4% at 40 km, due to increases in the background ozone concentration at high altitude resulting from hydrostatic adjustment. Increasing the surface temperature 2 K caused the total ozone column to decrease by 0.6%.
temperature with altitude are related to changes in H$_2$O, O$_3$ and, in the case of hydrostatic adjustment, changes in density. As shown in Fig. 40, O$_3$ is decreased at most altitudes (except near 30–35 km) providing decreased solar absorption. The change in total ozone was $-3.45\%$ without temperature feedback. When temperature feedback was included, the change in total ozone was $-2.15\%$ without hydrostatic adjustment and $-3.03\%$ with hydrostatic adjustment.

FIGURE 40. The change in ozone concentration versus altitude resulting from doubling the H$_2$O concentration at 13 km (1979a chemistry).
Changes in \( O_3 \) result from several competing mechanisms. Increases in \( H_2O \) cause increased \( HO_x \) which in general causes increased destruction of \( O_3 \). In the 30-35 km region, however, the increased \( OH \) causes \( NO_x \) (\( NO + NO_2 \)) to decrease since a larger fraction is tied up in the reservoir species \( HNO_3 \). Thus, \( O_3 \) is actually increased between 30 and 35 km for both the case of temperature feedback without hydrostatic adjustment and the case of no temperature feedback (Fig. 40).

Comparing the case of temperature feedback without hydrostatic adjustment to the case with no temperature feedback (Fig. 40), temperature feedback acts to lessen the ozone perturbation in the atmosphere. Figure 39 shows that temperature decreases at all altitudes in the stratosphere. A decrease in temperature increases \( k_1 \) and decreases \( k_2 \) for the reactions

\[
O + O_2 + M + O_3 + M \quad k_1
\]

and

\[
O + O_3 + 2O_2 \quad k_2
\]

The reduction in temperature, therefore, tends to increase the ozone production rate and decrease the odd-oxygen destruction rate.

When hydrostatic adjustment is included along with temperature feedback, the reduction in ozone concentration is larger at altitudes above 27 km and smaller at lower altitudes. Hydrostatic adjustment affects the quantities \([O_2]\) and \([M]\) in reaction (21). A general decrease in temperature, as occurs in this case, causes the atmosphere to contract, thereby lowering the altitude of a given pressure level. In the upper stratosphere, \([M]\) and \([O_2]\) decrease as the atmosphere contracts. \([M]\) may either increase or decrease at lower altitudes depending upon the combined effect of the change in temperature and the change in scale height, \( H \), where \( H = kT/mg \). Expression (23) relates \([M]\) to temperature and scale height

\[
[M]T = [M]_0 T_0 e^{- \int_{z_0}^{z} \frac{1}{H} dz}
\]

where the subscript 0 refers to values at \( z_0 = 0 \). Changes in temperature dominate at low altitudes, resulting in an increase in \([M]\) when \( T \) decreases. At higher altitudes changes in the exponential expression dominate and \([M]\) decreases.
Since \([O_2] = 0.21[M]\), changes in \([M]\) significantly affect the ozone production rate via reaction (24).

The equilibrium ozone concentration is given approximately by the expression

\[
[O_3]^2 = \frac{k_1 J_1 [O_2]^2 [M]}{k_2 J_2 (1 + A)}
\]  

(24)

where \(J_2\) refers to the photolysis rate for \(O_3\), \(J_1\) is the photolysis rate for \(O_2\), and \(A\) is a term associated with destruction of odd oxygen by \(C_{IX}\), \(HO_x\) and \(NO_x\) (Nicolet, 1975). For any given altitude level, \(J_1\) and \(J_2\) also may change as a result of changes in the overburden of \(O_3\). In the case shown, the combination of changes in \(O_2\), \(M\), \(J_1\) and \(J_2\) lead to larger \(O_3\) depletion above about 27 km with hydrostatic adjustment when \(H_2O\) is doubled than when hydrostatic adjustment is not included. The details in the profile of \(O_3(z)\) near 45 km for the case with temperature feedback and hydrostatic adjustment are due to changes in the relative roles of cycles for catalytic destruction of ozone together with changes in the temperature dependent rates, \(k_1/k_2\).

5.3 INCREASE IN \(N_2O\)

Concern that human perturbations to the nitrogen cycle might lead to enhanced concentrations for atmospheric \(N_2O\) has stimulated interest in the budget for this gas. Tropospheric \(N_2O\) is the major source for stratospheric \(NO_x\), so perturbations in \(N_2O\) are expected to alter stratospheric chemistry.

The fertilizer source of fixed nitrogen is currently estimated to be about \(4.2 \times 10^7\) tN/yr, which converts to a source of \(1.5 \times 10^6\) tN/yr as \(N_2O\) (estimate of Logan et al., 1978). Combustion provides about \(1.5 \times 10^6\) tN/yr as \(N_2O\) directly (Weiss and Craig, 1976; Pierotti and Rasmussen, 1976). These anthropogenic sources are thus currently significant relative to the natural sources and could grow in the future and lead to a doubling of \(N_2O\) perhaps by the early part of the next century (Logan et al., 1978). This doubling time is very uncertain due to the lack of detailed understanding of the cycle for \(N_2O\).

The level of atmospheric \(N_2O\) determines the atmospheric response to chlorine changes, and vice versa, mainly because of the coupling of chemistry by
ClONO$_2$. Figure 41 illustrates how the percentage change in total O$_3$ with increased N$_2$O depends on the level of background ClX and on the chemical rate constants in the model. The dashed curves were produced using chemical rate constants that were used in 1978 (see Luther, 1978). The solid line refers to results using the 1979a rate constants. The major differences between the 1978 and 1979 chemistries as they affect this perturbation are: (1) the NO photolysis rate is slower in the 1979 chemistries so that the background level of NO is $\sim$50% higher, and (2) the ClONO$_2$ formation rate via ClO + NO $\rightarrow$ ClONO$_2$ is almost four

![Figure 41](image-url)

**FIGURE 41.** The change in total ozone resulting from an increase in N$_2$O expressed in multiples of the present ground level concentration, which is 325 ppbv. The results produced using the 1979a chemistry are indicated by the solid line. The results using chemical rate data that were used in 1978 (Luther, 1978) are shown by the dashed curves. The dash-dot line refers to results using the fast ClONO$_2$ formation rate (see text).
times slower in the 1979a chemistry. Both changes tend to diminish the predicted O₃ increase as N₂O is increased. Even for 1.95 ppbv CIX, ozone decreases for all N₂O perturbations with the 1979a chemistry. This remains true even for the fast rate of ClONO₂ formation as indicated by the dot-dash line in Fig. 41, so most of the qualitative change in results is due to the change in NO photolysis.

Figure 42 shows the percent change in O₃ as a function of altitude for the 1979a chemistry for 2 perturbations of N₂O: 1.5 times and 3.0 times the present ground level concentration which is 325 ppbv. The predicted change in total O₃ depends on the net effect of increases in O₃ below about 23 km and decreases above that level. Changes in chemistry can shift the balance of these two regions and cause effects of different magnitude and sign for various N₂O perturbations.

FIGURE 42. The change in ozone concentration versus altitude resulting from N₂O increases of 1.5 and 3.0 times the present ground level concentration (1979a chemistry).
Thus, the assessment of the effects of future perturbations in $N_2O$ depends on both uncertain chemistry and uncertain knowledge of the $N_2O$ budget.

5.4 DOUBLING OF $CO_2$

Systematic measurements of $CO_2$ since 1958 (Keeling et al., 1976a and b) have shown a rise in atmospheric $CO_2$ concentrations that has been attributed primarily to the use of fossil fuels. The $CO_2$ levels were 315 ppm in 1958, 320 ppm in 1965, and 334 ppm in 1978. By the year 2000 atmospheric $CO_2$ is expected to be between 365 and 400 ppm. Detailed prediction of the doubling time depends on uncertain knowledge of the budget for $CO_2$. Assuming that fossil fuel usage continues to increase at 4.3%/yr and that about half of the $CO_2$ released resides in the atmosphere, the atmospheric $CO_2$ concentration would double by about 2030, but estimates using other assumptions vary from 2015 to 2070. It is possible that the concentration could be limited to less than 500 ppm by shifting away from fossil fuels and relying more on solar and nuclear energy.

An increase in $CO_2$ is expected to lead to changes in the thermal structure of the atmosphere. In particular, a doubling of $CO_2$ has been estimated to increase the global mean surface temperature by 1.5 to 3 K due to the greenhouse effect (Schneider, 1975; Augustsson and Ramanathan, 1977). The temperature should decrease in the stratosphere, where the infrared opacity is smaller than in the troposphere.

The calculated change in temperature as a function of altitude for doubled $CO_2$ (320 to 640 ppm) is shown in Fig. 43. These calculations assumed normal summer temperatures in the troposphere (U.S. Standard Atmosphere, 1976). We tested the effect of tropospheric temperature changes by increasing the specified temperature below 14 km by 2 K when $CO_2$ was doubled (Fig. 44). The calculated ozone profile for this case was nearly the same as for the case when the tropospheric temperature remained unchanged and $CO_2$ was doubled (local ozone concentrations were within 2.6% at all altitudes). The calculated temperatures above 14 km were also similar, differing by less than 0.7 K. In this test the background atmosphere remained fixed (no hydrostatic adjustment). When hydrostatic adjustment was included, the local ozone increase near 40 km was about 15%, which was larger than the perturbation for no tropospheric temperature change.
FIGURE 43. The change in stratospheric temperature for a doubling of the CO₂ concentration (320 to 640 ppm). Changes in the ozone concentration also affect the change in temperature in this calculation (1979a chemistry).

but smaller than the calculated change when hydrostatic adjustment was neglected entirely. The detailed structure of the temperature change for the cases with and without hydrostatic adjustment may be understood by examining the calculated changes in ozone shown in Fig. 44. Without hydrostatic adjustment, the stratospheric temperature decrease leads to an increase in O₃ at all altitudes. The O₃ increase tends to offset the calculated temperature decrease due to CO₂ above 40 km by increasing solar absorption by O₃. The calculated temperature decrease is a maximum near 42 km.
FIGURE 44. The change in ozone concentration resulting from a doubling of the CO$_2$ concentration (1979a chemistry).

With hydrostatic adjustment, however, ozone decreased above 45 km even though the temperature decreased. This is due to the decrease in background air density in agreement with expressions (23) and (24). As a result of the ozone decrease, the temperature (Fig. 43) decreased further above 45 km.

The change in total O$_3$ for a doubling of CO$_2$ was +5.06% with hydrostatic adjustment and +4.74% without. The larger change for the hydrostatic case reflects the behavior of O$_3$ near 25 km, as shown in Fig. 45. At this level, the photolysis
rates for $O_2$ and $O_3$ both decreased for doubled $CO_2$ as a result of the larger optical depth (more $O_3$ above 25 km). The change in optical depth is larger for the case without hydrostatic adjustment, so $J_1$, particularly, decreases more for this case, causing a smaller increase in $O_3$. When the surface temperature was increased 2 K, the change in total ozone was 4.17% without hydrostatic adjustment.

5.5 INCREASE IN CH$_3$CCl$_3$

The use and release of methylchloroform, CH$_3$CCl$_3$, which is used as a cleaning agent, has been increasing at a steady rate. Its presence in the atmosphere has been observed since 1974 (Cox et al., 1976), and it has been suggested that its
continued use will lead to a reduction of ozone (McConnell and Schiff, 1978). The sinks for CH$_3$CCl$_3$ are photolysis and reaction with OH in the stratosphere,

\[
\text{CH}_3\text{CCl}_3 + \text{hv} \rightarrow \text{products} \quad (25)
\]

\[
\text{CH}_3\text{CCl}_3 + \text{OH} \rightarrow \text{CH}_2\text{CCl}_3 + \text{H}_2\text{O} \quad (26)
\]

Stratospheric destruction of CH$_3$CCl$_3$ leads to release of Cl atoms which are able to destroy ozone. Reaction (26) is also effective in the troposphere, so the growth of stratospheric CH$_3$CCl$_3$ is limited. The effectiveness of reaction (26) for removing tropospheric CH$_3$CCl$_3$, however, is fairly uncertain. The major uncertainties result from inadequate knowledge of the tropospheric OH distribution and the rate of reaction. The rate for reaction (26) is uncertain since there are several conflicting measurements of its rate at room temperature and of its temperature dependence (JPL, 1979). Comparison of the budget for CH$_3$CCl$_3$ with available measurements leads to an estimate for the tropospheric lifetime of between 8 and 11 years (Chang and Penner, 1978). Model calculated lifetimes are considerably shorter, implying larger tropospheric destruction rates, on average, than conform to the measurements. For example, using the historical release rate data from Neely and Plonka (1978) in our one-dimensional model, we calculate an average abundance near the surface for January 1978 of 47.3 pptv using the 1979a chemistry. The rate coefficient for reaction (26) was $2.5 \times 10^{-12} \exp(-1450/T)$ (see JPL, 1979). We calculate 66.1 pptv using the 1979b chemistry and a rate coefficient of $5.4 \times 10^{-12} \exp(-1820/T)$ for (26). These rates differ by about a factor of 2 at temperatures characteristic of the upper troposphere and by about 50% near the surface. Measurements taken by R. Rasmussen (private communication, 1979) give an average concentration of 101 pptv for CH$_3$CCl$_3$. Our values would be higher if we had included solar absorption by clouds in the troposphere which decreases the photon flux density affecting O($^1D$) production via \( \text{O}_3 \text{hv} \rightarrow \text{O}_2 + \text{O}(^1D) \). O($^1D$) production is the main source for OH in the troposphere since O($^1D$) + H$_2$O $\rightarrow$ 2OH. Absorption by clouds is expected to decrease O($^1D$) in the lower troposphere, on average, by perhaps as much as a factor of 2. Our calculated surface OH concentration should then decrease between 30 and 50%, and some of the current discrepancy in CH$_3$CCl$_3$ concentration would be removed. The OH concentration, however, needs considerable clarification.
since model calculations are less than \textit{in situ} observations (Philen et al., 1978). Thus, our calculated ozone depletion estimates by CH$_3$CCl$_3$ must be considered preliminary.

With CH$_3$CCl$_3$, CFC$_3$, and CF$_2$Cl$_2$ releases included in our model, the calculated reduction in total ozone in 1978 was 1.7\% (relative to 1950) using 1979b chemistry, whereas without CH$_3$CCl$_3$, O$_3$ decreased by 1.3\%. The total stratospheric chlorine burden increased by 7\%. Figs. 37 and 38 show the time history for O$_3$ depletion at constant 1976 production rates for CFC$_3$, CF$_2$Cl$_2$. The CH$_3$CCl$_3$ release rate at the earth's surface is constant at 1.23 x 10$^7$ molecules cm$^{-2}$ s$^{-1}$ beyond 1978. At steady state ozone decreased 15.2\%, whereas without CH$_3$CCl$_3$ it decreased 14.2\%. Of course, the effects of CH$_3$CCl$_3$ could be much greater if its use were to continue to increase.
REFERENCES


Crutzen, P. J., "Determination of Parameters Appearing in the 'Dry' and the 'Wet' Photochemical Theories for Ozone in the Stratosphere," Tellus, 21, 368-388, 1969.


APPENDIX A. DESCRIPTION OF THE LLL ONE-DIMENSIONAL TRANSPORT-KINETICS MODEL

In Section 2, we gave a general description of the theoretical models used to study the stratosphere with particular emphasis placed on one-dimensional transport-kinetics models. In this appendix, we will describe particular aspects of the LLL one-dimensional transport-kinetics model in relation to the previous discussion.

PHYSICAL DOMAIN

The LLL one-dimensional model extends from the ground to 56.25 km. The model currently calculates the vertical concentration distributions of 39 (2 of which are used only in sensitivity studies) atmospheric trace constituents. The model contains 134 (14 of which are used only in sensitivity studies) chemical or photochemical reactions. Table A-1 lists the species solved for in the model. Of these species, O(1D), H, and N are assumed to be in instantaneous equilibrium. The vertical grid structure is variable, but for the calculations reported here, we have a 0.5-km-thick layer at the surface, 1-km thick layers extending from 0.5 to 34.5 km, a 1.75-km thick layer between 34.5 and 36.25 km and 2.5-km thick layers extending to 56.25 km.

TRANSPORT REPRESENTATION

As discussed previously, the vertical transport in the one-dimensional model is parameterized through a diffusion coefficient, K_z. The K_z profile used primarily in the calculations for this report was originally based on an analysis of N_2O and CH_4 measurements (NAS, 1976) with considerations also given to measurements of radionuclide debris transport in the lower stratosphere.
TABLE A-1. Species calculated in the LLL one-dimensional model.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>O(3P)</th>
<th>Cl</th>
<th>CH4</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>O3</td>
<td>ClO</td>
<td>HCO</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NO</td>
<td>ClONO2</td>
<td>CH2O</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NO2</td>
<td>ClNO2</td>
<td>CH3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N2O</td>
<td>HCl</td>
<td>CH3OOH</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HNO3</td>
<td>OClO*</td>
<td>CH3O</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OF</td>
<td>HOCl</td>
<td>CH3O2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HO2</td>
<td>CH3Cl</td>
<td>CO</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H2O2</td>
<td>CF2Cl2</td>
<td>H2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NO3</td>
<td>CFCl3</td>
<td>O(3D)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N2O5</td>
<td>CH3CCl3</td>
<td>N</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H2O</td>
<td>ClO3</td>
<td>H</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HONO</td>
<td>CCl4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HNO4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Used only in sensitivity studies.

The LLL one-dimensional model has been designed such that profiles of Kz utilized by other groups (or at previous times) can be easily incorporated. Such profiles have been utilized to test the sensitivity of the results to transport parameterization uncertainties (see Section 4).

CHEMISTRY

We have used two 1979 versions of model chemistry in this report (see Tables A-2 through A-4). 1979a chemistry was based primarily on the rate recommendations in JPL (1979). However, several reactions discussed in JPL (1979) are omitted in the model, and several reactions not discussed in JPL (1979) are included. This chemistry was used for many sensitivity calculations carried out in the spring of 1979. 1979b chemistry was based almost exclusively on the draft chapter on chemical reaction rates prepared at the NASA Harpers Ferry Workshop.
TABLE A-2. Chemical reactions and rate coefficients where $k = A \cdot e^{B/T}$ used in the 1979 model chemistry.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reaction</th>
<th>$A^*$</th>
<th>$B$</th>
<th>Note</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. $O + O_2 \rightarrow O_3$</td>
<td>See Table A-3</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. $O + O_3 \rightarrow 2O_2$</td>
<td>$1.5 \times 10^{-11}$</td>
<td>$-2218$</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. $O_3 + NO + NO_2 + O_2$</td>
<td>$2.3 \times 10^{-12}$</td>
<td>$-1450$</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. $O + NO_2 \rightarrow NO + O_2$</td>
<td>$9.3 \times 10^{-12}$</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. $N_2O + O^{(1)D} \rightarrow N_2 + O_2$</td>
<td>$4.8 \times 10^{-11}$</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$5.1 \times 10^{-11}$</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. $N_2O + O^{(1)D} \rightarrow 2NO$</td>
<td>$6.2 \times 10^{-11}$</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$5.9 \times 10^{-11}$</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. $N + O_2 \rightarrow NO + O$</td>
<td>$4.4 \times 10^{-12}$</td>
<td>$-3220$</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. $N + NO \rightarrow N_2 + O$</td>
<td>$3.4 \times 10^{-11}$</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. $O^{(1)D} + H_2O + 2OH$</td>
<td>$2.3 \times 10^{-10}$</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. $O_3 + OH \rightarrow HO_2 + O_2$</td>
<td>$1.6 \times 10^{-12}$</td>
<td>$-940$</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11. $O + OH \rightarrow O_2 + H$</td>
<td>$4.0 \times 10^{-11}$</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12. $O_3 + HO_2 + OH + 2O_2$</td>
<td>$1.1 \times 10^{-14}$</td>
<td>$-580$</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13. $O + HO_2 + OH + O_2$</td>
<td>$3.5 \times 10^{-11}$</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14. $H + O_2 \rightarrow HO_2$</td>
<td>See Table A-3</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15. $O_3 + H + OH + O_2$</td>
<td>$1.4 \times 10^{-10}$</td>
<td>$-470$</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16. $HO_2 + HO_2 + H_2O_2 + O_2$</td>
<td>$2.5 \times 10^{-12}$</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17. $HO_2 + OH + H_2O + O_2$</td>
<td>$4.0 \times 10^{-11}$</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18. $OH + NO_2 \rightarrow HNO_3$</td>
<td>See Table A-3</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19. $OH + HNO_3 \rightarrow H_2O + NO_3$</td>
<td>$8.5 \times 10^{-14}$</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1,10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20. $H_2O_2 + OH + H_2O + HO_2$</td>
<td>$1.0 \times 10^{-11}$</td>
<td>$-750$</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21. $N_2 + O^{(1)D} \rightarrow N_2O$</td>
<td>See Table A-3</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*When two entries are given, the lower one corresponds to 1979a chemistry and the upper one corresponds to 1979b chemistry.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reaction</th>
<th>A*</th>
<th>B</th>
<th>Note</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>22. N + NO₂ + N₂O + O</td>
<td>2.1x10⁻¹¹</td>
<td>-800</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23. NO + O ↔ NO₂</td>
<td>See Table A-3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24. NO + HO₂ + NO₂ + OH</td>
<td>4.3x10⁻¹²</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.4x10⁻¹²</td>
<td>250</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25. H₂ + O(¹D) + OH + H</td>
<td>9.9x10⁻¹¹</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26. OH + OH + H₂O + O</td>
<td>1.0x10⁻¹¹</td>
<td>-500</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27. N + O₃ + NO + O₂</td>
<td>2.0x10⁻¹¹</td>
<td>-3000</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28. NO₂ + O₃ + NO₃ + O₂</td>
<td>1.2x10⁻¹³</td>
<td>-2450</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29. OH + OH ↔ H₂O₂</td>
<td>See Table A-3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30. H₂O₂ + O + OH + HO₂</td>
<td>2.8x10⁻¹²</td>
<td>-2125</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31. CO + OH ↔ H + CO₂</td>
<td>See Table 3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32. O(¹D) + M + O + M</td>
<td>2.2x10⁻¹¹</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33. Cl + O₃ + ClO + O₂</td>
<td>2.8x10⁻¹¹</td>
<td>-257</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34. Cl + NO₂ ↔ ClNO₂</td>
<td>See Table A-3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35. ClO + O + Cl + O₂</td>
<td>7.7x10⁻¹¹</td>
<td>-130</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36. NO + ClO + NO₂ + Cl</td>
<td>7.8x10⁻¹²</td>
<td>250</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37. ClO + NO₂ ↔ ClONO₂</td>
<td>See Table A-3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38. HCl + O(¹D) + Cl + OH</td>
<td>1.4x10⁻¹⁰</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39. OH + HCl + H₂O + Cl</td>
<td>2.8x10⁻¹²</td>
<td>-425</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40. O + HCl + OH + Cl</td>
<td>1.14x10⁻¹¹</td>
<td>-3370</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41. Cl + HO₂ + HCl + O₂</td>
<td>4.5x10⁻¹¹</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42. CFCI₃ + O(¹D) + 3Cl</td>
<td>2.2x10⁻¹⁰</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1,6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43. CF₂Cl₂ + O(¹D) + 2Cl</td>
<td>1.4x10⁻¹⁰</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1,6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44. Cl + H₂ + HCl + H</td>
<td>3.5x10⁻¹¹</td>
<td>-2290</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reaction</td>
<td>( A^* )</td>
<td>( B )</td>
<td>Note</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45. ( \text{Cl} + \text{H}_2\text{O}_2 \rightarrow \text{HCl} + \text{HO}_2 )</td>
<td>( 8.9 \times 10^{-12} )</td>
<td>-925</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46. ( \text{ClNO}_2 + \text{O} \rightarrow \text{ClO} + \text{NO}_3 )</td>
<td>( 3.0 \times 10^{-12} )</td>
<td>-808</td>
<td>1,10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47. ( \text{CH}_3\text{Cl} + \text{OH} \rightarrow \text{Cl} + \text{H}_2\text{O} + \text{HO}_2 )</td>
<td>( 2.2 \times 10^{-12} )</td>
<td>-1142</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48. ( \text{NO} + \text{NO}_3 \rightarrow 2\text{NO}_2 )</td>
<td>( 2.0 \times 10^{-11} )</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>( 8.7 \times 10^{-12} )</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49. ( \text{NO}_2 + \text{O} \rightarrow \text{NO}_3 )</td>
<td>See Table A-3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50. ( \text{NO}_2 + \text{NO}_3 \rightarrow \text{N}_2\text{O}_5 )</td>
<td>See Table A-3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51. ( \text{N}_2\text{O}_5 \rightarrow \text{NO}_2 + \text{NO}_3 )</td>
<td>See Table A-3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52. ( \text{N}_2\text{O}_5 + \text{H}_2\text{O} \rightarrow 2\text{HNO}_3 )</td>
<td>( 1.0 \times 10^{-20} )</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53. ( \text{O}(\text{I})D + \text{O}_3 \rightarrow 2\text{O}_2 )</td>
<td>( 1.2 \times 10^{-10} )</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>54. ( \text{HO}_2 + \text{HO}_2 + \text{H}_2\text{O} + \text{H}_2\text{O}_2 + \text{O}_2 + \text{H}_2\text{O} )</td>
<td>See Table A-3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55. ( \text{O} + \text{NO}_3 + \text{O}_2 + \text{NO}_2 )</td>
<td>( 1.0 \times 10^{-11} )</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56. ( \text{HO}_2 + \text{NO}_2 \rightarrow \text{HNO}_4 )</td>
<td>See Table A-3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>57. ( \text{HNO}_4 \rightarrow \text{HO}_2 + \text{NO}_2 )</td>
<td>See Table A-3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>58. ( \text{OH} + \text{HNO}_4 \rightarrow \text{H}_2\text{O} + \text{NO}_2 + \text{O}_2 )</td>
<td>( 6.0 \times 10^{-12} )</td>
<td>-750</td>
<td>1,8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>59. ( \text{Cl} + \text{HNO}_4 \rightarrow \text{HCl} + \text{NO}_2 + \text{O}_2 )</td>
<td>( 3.0 \times 10^{-12} )</td>
<td>-300</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60. ( \text{HO}_2 + \text{ClO} + \text{O}_2 + \text{HOCl} )</td>
<td>( 7.0 \times 10^{-13} )</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61. ( \text{Cl} + \text{HOCl} \rightarrow \text{HCl} + \text{ClO} )</td>
<td>( 3.0 \times 10^{-12} )</td>
<td>-300</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62. ( \text{OH} + \text{ClO} \rightarrow \text{H}_2\text{O} + \text{ClO} )</td>
<td>( 3.0 \times 10^{-12} )</td>
<td>-800</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63. ( \text{O} + \text{HOCl} \rightarrow \text{OH} + \text{ClO} )</td>
<td>( 1.0 \times 10^{-11} )</td>
<td>-2200</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>64. ( \text{OH} + \text{CH}_4 \rightarrow \text{CH}_3 + \text{H}_2\text{O} )</td>
<td>( 2.4 \times 10^{-12} )</td>
<td>-1710</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65. ( \text{O} + \text{CH}_4 \rightarrow \text{CH}_3 + \text{OH} )</td>
<td>( 3.5 \times 10^{-11} )</td>
<td>-4550</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>66. ( \text{O}(\text{I})D + \text{CH}_4 \rightarrow \text{CH}_2\text{O} + \text{H}_2 )</td>
<td>( 1.0 \times 10^{-11} )</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>67. ( \text{O}(\text{I})D + \text{CH}_4 \rightarrow \text{CH}_3 + \text{OH} )</td>
<td>( 1.3 \times 10^{-10} )</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reaction</td>
<td>$A^*$</td>
<td>$B$</td>
<td>Note</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>68. $\text{CH}_4 + \text{Cl} + \text{HCl} + \text{CH}_3$</td>
<td>$9.9 \times 10^{-12}$</td>
<td>-1359</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>69. $\text{Cl} + \text{CH}_3\text{Cl} + \text{HO}_2 + \text{CO} + 2\text{HCl}$</td>
<td>$3.4 \times 10^{-11}$</td>
<td>-1256</td>
<td>1, 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70. $\text{CH}_3\text{O}_2 + \text{NO} + \text{NO}_2 + \text{CH}_3\text{O}$</td>
<td>$7.0 \times 10^{-12}$</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>71. $\text{Cl} + \text{CH}_2\text{O} + \text{HCl} + \text{HCO}$</td>
<td>$9.2 \times 10^{-11}$</td>
<td>-68</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>72. $\text{CH}_3\text{O}_2 + \text{HO}_2 + \text{CH}_3\text{OOH} + \text{O}_2$</td>
<td>$6.0 \times 10^{-12}$</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>73. $\text{CH}_3\text{O} + \text{O}_2 + \text{CH}_2\text{O} + \text{HO}_2$</td>
<td>$5.0 \times 10^{-13}$</td>
<td>-2000</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>74. $\text{OH} + \text{CH}_2\text{O} + \text{H}_2\text{O} + \text{HCO}$</td>
<td>$1.0 \times 10^{-11}$</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>75. $\text{O} + \text{CH}_2\text{O} + \text{HCO} + \text{OH}$</td>
<td>$3.2 \times 10^{-11}$</td>
<td>-1550</td>
<td>1, 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>76. $\text{HCO} + \text{O}_2 + \text{CO} + \text{HO}_2$</td>
<td>$5.0 \times 10^{-12}$</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>77. $\text{OH} + \text{CH}_3\text{OOH} + \text{CH}_3\text{O}_2 + \text{H}_2\text{O}$</td>
<td>$5.0 \times 10^{-12}$</td>
<td>-750</td>
<td>1, 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>78. $\text{CH}_3 + \text{O} + \text{CH}_2\text{O} + \text{H}$</td>
<td>$1.0 \times 10^{-10}$</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79. $\text{CH}_3\text{O}_2 + \text{O}_3 + \text{CH}_3\text{O} + 2\text{O}_2$</td>
<td>$1.0 \times 10^{-14}$</td>
<td>-600</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80. $\text{CH}_3\text{O}_2 + \text{O} + \text{CH}_3\text{O} + \text{O}_2$</td>
<td>$3.0 \times 10^{-11}$</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>81. $\text{ClO} + \text{OH} + \text{HO}_2 + \text{Cl}$</td>
<td>$9.2 \times 10^{-12}$</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>82. $\text{CH}_3 + \text{O}_2 + \text{CH}_3\text{O}_2$</td>
<td>See Table A-3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>83. $\text{ClO} + \text{OH} + \text{HCl} + \text{O}_2$</td>
<td>Not Used ($\sim 10^{-22}$)</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>84. $\text{H}_2 + \text{OH} + \text{H}_2\text{O} + \text{H}$</td>
<td>$1.2 \times 10^{-11}$</td>
<td>-2200</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>85. $\text{H} + \text{HO}_2 + \text{H}_2 + \text{O}_2$</td>
<td>$4.2 \times 10^{-11}$</td>
<td>-350</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>86. $\text{OH} + \text{CH}_3\text{OOH} + \text{CH}_2\text{O} + \text{H}_2\text{O} + \text{OH}$</td>
<td>$5.0 \times 10^{-12}$</td>
<td>-750</td>
<td>1, 10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
TABLE A-2. (Continued)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reaction</th>
<th>A (^n)</th>
<th>B</th>
<th>Note</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>87. O + HNO(_4) + OH + NO(_2) + O(_2)</td>
<td>1.0x10(^{12})</td>
<td>-2200</td>
<td>1,10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>88. OH + ClONO(_2) + HOCl + NO(_3)</td>
<td>1.2x10(^{-12})</td>
<td>-333</td>
<td>1,10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>89. Cl + ClONO(_2) + 2Cl + NO(_3)</td>
<td>1.7x10(^{-12})</td>
<td>-607</td>
<td>1,10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90. HONO + OH + H(_2)O + NO(_2)</td>
<td>6.6x10(^{-12})</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>91. OH + NO (_2) HONO</td>
<td>See Table A-3</td>
<td>Not Used</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>92-97. (Not used. Reactions used only in sensitivity studies)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>98. O + OClO + ClO + O(_2)</td>
<td>2.5x10(^{-11})</td>
<td>-1166</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>99. NO + OClO + NO(_2) + ClO</td>
<td>2.5x10(^{-12})</td>
<td>-600</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

NOTES TO TABLE A-2


2. JPL (1979). Where only one entry is given for the rate coefficient 1979a and 1979b are the same. Usually this means references 1 and 2 give the same recommendation.

3. The reaction is pressure dependent. See Table A-3 for discussion.

4. Estimate designed to be compatible with upper limit given in reference 1, and low enough to have no significant effect on model performance. Reaction is retained only to facilitate reintroduction if the evaluated upper limit should prove to be in error.

5. Weighted average of the rates of O(\(^1\)D) + N\(_2\) and O(\(^1\)D) + O\(_2\) from references 1 and 2.

6. Product chemistry has been simplified.

7. Estimated reaction rate. This estimate is designed to include a possible heterogeneous contribution to the overall reaction. Important only in the lower troposphere.
NOTES TO TABLE A-2 (Continued)

8. Estimated reaction rate. This rate is estimated based on the assumption that HNO₄ and HOCI resemble H₂O₂ (as treated in JPL, 1979) in reactions with Cl and OH.

9. Estimated reaction rate. Rate is estimated based on the assumption that CH₃O₂ closely resembles HO₂ in reaction with O or O₃.

10. Products are not given in references 1 or 2. The assumed products are based on the products that seem most plausible based on chemical considerations.

11. Rate based on a draft of reference 1 that trivially differs from the final draft.

12. 1979a chemistry treated the reactions of HO and ClO based on privately communicated qualitative preliminary results. The treatment is nearly an upper limit to the plausible rate coefficients based on the recent results of Leu and Lin (1979). (June, 1979). It has a few comparatively minor differences from the final draft of that report, and it includes a few reactions not assessed at the NASA Workshop.

Two reactions treated in the 1979a chemistry are controversial and are of some importance to our sensitivity studies. These are

\[ \text{ClO} + \text{NO}_2 \xrightarrow{\text{M}} \text{ClONO}_2 \]

and

\[ \text{ClO} + \text{OH} \rightarrow \text{HCl} + \text{O}_2 \]

In the 1979a chemistry, we used the slower of the two JPL-recommended rate constants for chlorine nitrate formation, and we adopted an expression for HCl formation from OH + ClO that is about half the upper limit for that reaction path. In the 1979b chemistry, we used the faster of the two recommendations for the chlorine nitrate formation rate coefficient. Three considerations inspired this choice: (1) the majority of the chemistry panel seemed to favor the faster expression, (2) even if the bulk of the reaction between ClO and NO₂ leads to other products (as suggested by those favoring the slower rate coefficient), the other products might easily have an effect on stratospheric chemistry similar to that of ClONO₂⁺, and (3) it improved the comparison between calculation and observation for both ClO and ClONO₂⁺.
TABLE A-3. Rate coefficients used for pressure-dependent reactions.

Expression 1

\[ k = \frac{A_o[M](300/T)^{n_o}}{1 + A_o[M](300/T)^{n_o}/A_i(300/T)^{n_i}} \]

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reaction</th>
<th>(A_o^*)</th>
<th>(n_o)</th>
<th>(A_i)</th>
<th>(n_i)</th>
<th>Note</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(\text{HO}_2 + \text{NO}_2\rightarrow \text{HNO}_4)</td>
<td>(2.1 \times 10^{-31})</td>
<td>5.0</td>
<td>(6.5 \times 10^{-12})</td>
<td>5.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(\text{OH} + \text{NO}_2\rightarrow \text{HNO}_3)</td>
<td>(2.6 \times 10^{-30})</td>
<td>2.9</td>
<td>(2.4 \times 10^{-11})</td>
<td>1.3</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(\text{ClO} + \text{NO}_2\rightarrow \text{ClONO}_2)</td>
<td>(1.6 \times 10^{-31})</td>
<td>3.4</td>
<td>(1.5 \times 10^{-11})</td>
<td>1.9</td>
<td>1,2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(\text{Cl} + \text{NO}_2\rightarrow \text{ClONO}_2)</td>
<td>(3.5 \times 10^{-32})</td>
<td>3.8</td>
<td>(1.5 \times 10^{-11})</td>
<td>1.9</td>
<td>1,2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(\text{O} + \text{O}_2\rightarrow \text{O}_3)</td>
<td>(6.2 \times 10^{-34})</td>
<td>2.1</td>
<td>(2.0 \times 10^{-12})</td>
<td>1.7</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(\text{CH}_3 + \text{O}_2\rightarrow \text{CH}_3\text{O}_2)</td>
<td>(2.2 \times 10^{-31})</td>
<td>2.2</td>
<td>(3.0 \times 10^{-11})</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(\text{O}(\text{D}) + \text{N}_2\rightarrow \text{N}_2\text{O})</td>
<td>(3.5 \times 10^{-37})</td>
<td>0.45</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(\text{Cl} + \text{NO}_2\rightarrow \text{ClONO}_2)</td>
<td>(1.6 \times 10^{-30})</td>
<td>1.9</td>
<td>(3.0 \times 10^{-11})</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(\text{H} + \text{O}_2\rightarrow \text{HO}_2)</td>
<td>(5.5 \times 10^{-32})</td>
<td>1.4</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(\text{OH} + \text{NO}\rightarrow \text{HNO}_2)</td>
<td>(6.7 \times 10^{-31})</td>
<td>3.3</td>
<td>(3.0 \times 10^{-11})</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(\text{OH} + \text{OH} + \text{H}_2\text{O}_2)</td>
<td>(2.5 \times 10^{-31})</td>
<td>0.8</td>
<td>(3.0 \times 10^{-11})</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(\text{NO}_2 + \text{NO}_3\rightarrow \text{N}_2\text{O}_5)</td>
<td>(1.4 \times 10^{-30})</td>
<td>2.8</td>
<td>(9.0 \times 10^{-13})</td>
<td>-0.7</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(\text{NO}_2 + \text{NO}_3\rightarrow \text{N}_2\text{O}_5)</td>
<td>(1.8 \times 10^{-32})</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>(9.5 \times 10^{-13})</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*When two entries are given, the lower one corresponds to 1979a chemistry and the upper one corresponds to 1979b chemistry.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reaction</th>
<th>$A_o^*$</th>
<th>$n_o$</th>
<th>$A_i$</th>
<th>$n_i$</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$O + NO \rightarrow NO_2$</td>
<td>$1.2 \times 10^{-31}$</td>
<td>1.8</td>
<td>$3.0 \times 10^{-11}$</td>
<td>-0.3</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$1.6 \times 10^{-32} e^{+584/T}$</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$9.0 \times 10^{-32}$</td>
<td>2.0</td>
<td>$2.2 \times 10^{-11}$</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$1.0 \times 10^{-31}$</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$N_2O_5 \rightarrow NO_2 + NO_3$</td>
<td>$1.18 \times 10^{-3} e^{-11180/T}$</td>
<td>2.8</td>
<td>$7.52 \times 10^{+14} e^{-11180/T}$</td>
<td>-0.7</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$1.6 \times 10^{-5} e^{-9884/T}$</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$7.94 \times 10^{+14} e^{-11122}$</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$HNO_4 \rightarrow HO_2 + NO_2$</td>
<td>$5.2 \times 10^{-6} e^{-10015/T}$</td>
<td>$\frac{1 + 4.88 \times 10^{-12} M^{0.81}}{1 + 4.88 \times 10^{-12} M^{0.81}}$</td>
<td>k =</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$OH + CO \rightarrow H + CO_2$</td>
<td>$1.35 \times 10^{-13} (1 + \frac{M}{2.46 \times 10^{+19}}$</td>
<td></td>
<td>k =</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$HO_2 + HO_2 + H_2O \rightarrow H_2O_2 + H_2O + O_2$</td>
<td>$1.1 \times 10^{-34} e^{+3730/T}$</td>
<td>$\frac{1 + M * 3.5 \times 10^{-16} e^{-2060/T}}{1 + M * 3.5 \times 10^{-16} e^{-2060/T}}$</td>
<td>k =</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
NOTES TO TABLE A-3

1. Expression given in NASA (1979). 1979a chemistry differed from 1979b chemistry in that the parameter 0.6 in expression 1 was set equal to 0.8 in the expression used for 1979a chemistry.

2. Both expressions are recommended with no clear preference. The lower value is used in the 1979a chemistry and the upper one is used in the 1979b chemistry.


5. Based on data in reference 1 and the equilibrium constant from NBS 513 (1978).


7. Based on Graham et al. (1978).

In our 1979b chemistry we omitted the reaction forming HCl from OH + ClO. The decision to include this reaction in the 1979a chemistry was based on privately communicated preliminary results that seemed to suggest that the reaction probably occurred, but they have since been interpreted as providing only an upper limit. Both of these controversial choices of rate coefficient have a significant impact on model sensitivities (especially for CIX) but they oppose each other. As a result, 1979a and 1979b chemistries yield qualitatively similar perturbational sensitivities for both NOx and CIX perturbations. The 1979b chemistry is less controversial than the 1979a chemistry and is to be preferred for purposes of comparison with other workers. All primary assessments have been repeated using 1979b chemistry. However, several sensitivity studies were not repeated, since it seemed unlikely that the qualitative results of these sensitivity studies would differ if they were repeated, and because the 1979a chemistry is well within the limits of reasonable uncertainty in our present knowledge of the atmosphere. The two chemistries are also useful in emphasizing the existence of processes for which no clear recommendation is available.

Our treatment of photolysis reactions has also been modified. There is evidence for a moderate temperature dependence in many photabsorption cross sections. With the exception of ozone, NO, and O2 photolysis, we have not treated this temperature dependence explicitly, but have used cross sections
TABLE A-4. Photolysis reactions. Alternative products of reaction are shown in parentheses, but they were not used in either the 1979a or 1979b chemistry.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reaction</th>
<th>Note</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. $\text{O}_2 + 2\text{O}$</td>
<td>1,2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. $\text{O}_3 + \text{O} + \text{O}_2$</td>
<td>1,3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. $\text{O}_3 + \text{O}^{(1)D} + \text{O}_2$</td>
<td>1,3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. $\text{NO}_2 + \text{NO} + \text{O}$</td>
<td>1,4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. $\text{N}_2\text{O} + \text{N}_2 + \text{O}^{(1)D}$</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. $\text{NO} + \text{N} + \text{O}$</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. $\text{HNO}_3 + \text{OH} + \text{NO}_2$</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2 + 2\text{OH}$</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. $\text{HO}_2 + \text{OH} + \text{O}$</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. $\text{ClONO}_2 + \text{Cl} + \text{NO}_3$ (ClO + NO$_2$)</td>
<td>4,6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11. $\text{HCl} + \text{H} + \text{Cl}$</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12. $\text{ClO} + \text{Cl} + \text{O}$</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13. $\text{ClO} + \text{Cl} + \text{O}^{(1)D}$</td>
<td>Not used</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14. $\text{ClNO}_2 + \text{Cl} + \text{NO}_2$</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15. $\text{OCIO} + \text{ClO} + \text{O}$</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16. $\text{CF}_2\text{Cl}_2 + 2\text{Cl}$</td>
<td>4,8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17. $\text{CFCl}_3 + 3\text{Cl}$</td>
<td>4,8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18. $\text{CCl}_4 + 4\text{Cl}$</td>
<td>4,8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19. $\text{N}_2\text{O}_5 + \text{NO}_3 + \text{NO}_2$ (2NO$_2 + \text{O}$)</td>
<td>4,6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20. $\text{NO}_3 + \text{NO} + \text{O}_2$</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21. $\text{NO}_3 + \text{NO}_2 + \text{O}$</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22. $\text{H}_2\text{O} + \text{H} + \text{OH}$</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23. $\text{HNO}_4 + \text{HO} + \text{NO}_3$ (HO$_2$ + NO$_2$)</td>
<td>10,6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24. $\text{HOCl} + \text{OH} + \text{Cl}$</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25. $\text{CH}_3\text{OOH} + \text{CH}_3\text{O} + \text{OH}$</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26. $\text{CH}_2\text{O} + \text{HCO} + \text{H}$</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27. $\text{CH}_2\text{O} + \text{CO} + \text{H}_2$</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28. $\text{CH}_3\text{Cl} + \text{CH}_3 + \text{Cl}$</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29. $\text{HONO} + \text{OH} + \text{NO}$</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
NOTES FOR TABLE A-4.

1. Contributes to the optical depth of the model atmosphere.

2. The Schumann-Runge bands are given a special treatment based on Hudson and Mahle (1972).

3. The quantum yields of reactions 2 and 3 are given a special treatment based on the temperature dependent treatment of JPL (1979).

4. Based on the data of JPL (1979). Where data for several temperatures is given, we have used the data at ~230 K.

5. Nitric oxide photolysis is based on the treatment of Frederick end Hudson (1979). We have used the photolysis rates averaged over the sunlit hemisphere for day time photolysis rates. 1979a chemistry used the treatment of Cieslik and Nicolet (1973).

6. The products used for XNO₃ (X = Cl, OH, NO₂) changed between our 1979a and 1979b chemistries. For 1979a they were based on the path of lowest endoergicity (except for N₂O₅ which was based on a recommendation of Johnston). For 1979b they are all based on analogy with ClONO₂ data of Chang et al. (1979). This treatment is highly uncertain.


8. Product chemistry has been simplified.


10. Treatment based on Graham et al. (1978).

11. Treatment based on quantum yields of Moortgat and Warneck (1979) and cross sections of McQuigg and Calvert (1969).

measured at roughly 230 K for all temperatures. As a result our calculated trace species photodissociation rates should be more accurate for the stratosphere than for the lower troposphere.

For ozone photolysis we use quantum yields based on the recommendations of NASA (1979). Our treatment of O₂ photolysis is based on Hudson and Mahle (1972) while our treatment of NO photolysis is based on Frederick and Hudson (1979).
BOUNDARY CONDITIONS

The model now allows for either fixed concentrations or a flux condition at the surface as a lower boundary condition. For most of the calculations in this study, six species were assumed to have fixed concentrations (See Table A-5), while a surface flux was assigned to the other species. Zero flux was assumed except for those species shown in Table A-5. When those species with fixed boundary conditions in Table A-5 were given flux boundaries, a flux was determined to give an ambient concentration the same as those in Table A-5.

Zero flux was assumed for all species except NO and NO$_2$ at the upper boundary. NO and NO$_2$ are assumed to have a very small flux from the mesosphere into the stratosphere.

Water vapor concentrations are fixed in the troposphere and calculated in the stratosphere. All runs are made with fixed boundary conditions unless otherwise noted.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TABLE A-5. Boundary conditions.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Fixed Concentrations (molecules cm$^{-3}$)</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N$_2$O</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH$_4$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H$_2$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH$_3$Cl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H$_2$O</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Surface Flux (molecules cm$^{-2}$ s$^{-1}$)</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NO</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NO$_2$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HNO$_3$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCl$_4$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CF$_2$Cl$_2$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFCl$_3$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH$_3$CCl$_3$</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
SOURCES AND SINKS

In addition to sources and sinks from the chemistry and boundary conditions described above, there are additional sinks due to dry and/or wet removal for many species in the model. A source for nitric oxide from cosmic ray dissociation of N₂ is also included based on the results of Nicolet (1974).

Wet removal processes are parameterized by a first-order loss rate. The wet removal of the trace species HNO₃, H₂O₂, HCl, ClO, ClONO₂, CINO₂, HNO₄, HOCl, CH₂O and CH₃OOH is assumed to vary with altitude as shown in Table A-6. NO₂ is assumed to have a loss rate half the above rate.

Dry deposition rates at the surface are also parameterized by a first-order loss rate as shown in Table A-7.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Altitude, km</th>
<th>Loss Rate, sec⁻¹</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>0</td>
<td>3.86 x 10⁻⁶</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>3.86 x 10⁻⁶</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>3.86 x 10⁻⁶</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>3.86 x 10⁻⁶</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>3.86 x 10⁻⁶</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>3.86 x 10⁻⁶</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>1.93 x 10⁻⁶</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>1.93 x 10⁻⁷</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>9.58 x 10⁻⁷</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>4.78 x 10⁻⁷</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### TABLE A-7. Deposition rates in the lowest layer (z = 0).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Species</th>
<th>Loss Rate (sec⁻¹)</th>
<th>Species</th>
<th>Loss Rate (sec⁻¹)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>O³P</td>
<td>2.0 x 10⁻⁵</td>
<td>NO₃</td>
<td>2.0 x 10⁻⁵</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O₃</td>
<td>1.0 x 10⁻⁵</td>
<td>N₂O₅</td>
<td>2.0 x 10⁻⁵</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NO</td>
<td>1.0 x 10⁻⁶</td>
<td>H₂O</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NO₂</td>
<td>3.0 x 10⁻⁶</td>
<td>HNO₄</td>
<td>2.0 x 10⁻⁵</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N₂O</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>HOCl</td>
<td>2.0 x 10⁻⁵</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HNO₃</td>
<td>2.0 x 10⁻⁵</td>
<td>HCO</td>
<td>2.0 x 10⁻⁵</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OH</td>
<td>2.0 x 10⁻⁵</td>
<td>CH₂O</td>
<td>1.0 x 10⁻⁵</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HO₂</td>
<td>2.0 x 10⁻⁵</td>
<td>CH₃</td>
<td>2.0 x 10⁻⁵</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H₂O₂</td>
<td>2.0 x 10⁻⁵</td>
<td>CH₃OOH</td>
<td>2.0 x 10⁻⁵</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cl</td>
<td>2.0 x 10⁻⁵</td>
<td>CH₃O</td>
<td>2.0 x 10⁻⁵</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ClONO₂</td>
<td>2.0 x 10⁻⁵</td>
<td>CH₃O₂</td>
<td>2.0 x 10⁻⁵</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ClO</td>
<td>2.0 x 10⁻⁵</td>
<td>CO</td>
<td>5.0 x 10⁻⁷</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH₄</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>ClO₃</td>
<td>2.0 x 10⁻⁵</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H₂</td>
<td>1.0 x 10⁻⁷</td>
<td>OClO</td>
<td>2.0 x 10⁻⁵</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH₃Cl</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>HONO</td>
<td>2.0 x 10⁻⁵</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ClNO₂</td>
<td>2.0 x 10⁻⁵</td>
<td>CFCl₃</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCl</td>
<td>2.0 x 10⁻⁵</td>
<td>CF₂Cl₂</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCl₄</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>CH₃CCl₃</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### MULTIPLE SCATTERING

In order to accurately compute photodissociation rates, it is important to describe radiative processes, such as multiple scattering, in addition to attenuation by gases such as O₂, O₃ and NO₂. The importance of molecular scattering varies significantly with wavelength over the spectral range 200-750 nm. At shorter wavelengths gaseous absorption dominates and very little solar flux reaches the lower atmosphere. The region 290-330 nm is a transition region where molecular scattering is very important, especially at the longer wavelengths in this interval.
Beyond 330 nm, surface reflection is very important since the atmosphere is nearly transparent in this spectral region.

Multiple scattering is included in the model using a simplified method that is computationally fast so that it can be used for diurnal calculations. The method is similar to that of Isaksen et al. (1977) in terms of the numerical method but quite different in terms of the physical assumptions. The atmosphere is divided into optically thin layers and each layer can absorb and scatter radiation. The layer is assumed to scatter radiation isotropically with half of the scattered flux going upward and the other half downward at an average zenith angle of $\pm \theta$. The earth's surface is also assumed to scatter isotropically, and a surface albedo of 0.25 is used to approximate the effect of clouds on the upward scattered radiation. Using a high surface albedo and no clouds gives results that are nearly identical to those from dividing the atmosphere into clear and cloudy regimes and averaging the results (the exception being the region below the cloud layer, which is not important for the model applications considered here). For each atmospheric layer there is a contribution to the solar flux density from the direct flux and by the diffuse fluxes incident on the layer from above and from below. The flux density due to the various fluxes together can be much greater (depending on the wavelength and altitude) than the flux density computed considering only gaseous absorption (Luther and Gelinas, 1976; Luther and Wuebbles, 1976).

TEMPERATURE FEEDBACK

The temperature profile above 13 km is calculated using a stratospheric radiative transfer model, and the temperature profile is specified at lower altitudes. The model includes solar absorption and long-wave interaction by $O_3$, $H_2O$, and $CO_2$, along with solar absorption by $NO_2$. The techniques adopted for treating long-wave radiative transfer are the same as those described by Ramanathan (1974). This formulation was chosen because it is computationally efficient, and its accuracy has been demonstrated (Ramanathan, 1974, 1976) by comparison with much more complex models. The effects of and justification for the simplifying assumptions used in the model are discussed by Ramanathan (1976).
A band absorptance formulation is used to treat the 9.6-μm band of O₃ and the fundamental and several hot and isotopic bands of CO₂ in the 15-μm region. An emissivity formulation is used to treat long-wave radiative transfer by H₂O. Solar absorption by O₃ is treated by using the empirical formulation given by Lindzen and Will (1973). The band absorptance formulation by Houghton (1963) is adopted for solar absorption by H₂O, and the band absorptance formulation by Ramanathan and Cess (1974) is adopted for solar absorption by CO₂. The empirical formulation of Luther (1976) is used for solar absorption by NO₂. Solar absorption by O₃ and NO₂ are treated independently because absorption by these species is weak in the region where their absorption bands overlap. Solar radiation scattered from the troposphere is included by assuming an albedo of 0.3. Doppler broadening effects are included for CO₂ and O₃ as described in Appendix B of Ramanathan (1976). The temperature dependences of the band absorptance and band intensity are included in the longwave calculations of CO₂ and O₃.

A single cloud layer is included at 6.5 km with 42% cloud cover as was suggested by Cess (1974). The lapse rate within the troposphere is assumed to be -6.5 K/km, and the temperature at the earth's surface is specified to be 288 K.

NUMERICAL METHOD

Each of the 39 species in the model has its concentration calculated at each of 44 vertical levels extending from the surface to 55 km. The numerical technique used to solve the set of over 2000 differential equations (resulting from a continuity equation for each species at each grid level) is the method described by Chang et al. (1974). The main advantage of this method, which is a variable order, multistep, implicit method, is its ability to solve sets of mathematically stiff differential equations for almost any set of input parameters, initial and boundary conditions, in particular those resulting from the chemical kinetics system described in Table A-2.
THE DIURNAL AND DIURNAL-AVERAGED MODELS

We have developed a fully diurnal-averaged model that is consistent with our diurnal model. The diurnal model is used to generate species profiles for comparison with measurements and for perturbation studies involving short time integrations (e.g., solar eclipse effects). The diurnal-averaged model is used for perturbation and sensitivity studies involving longer time integrations.

The procedure that is used in developing the fully diurnal-averaged model is also applicable to two-dimensional models. If the continuity equation is averaged over a time period (24 hours in our case) that is very small compared to the time scale of the problem of interest, then one obtains averaged terms of the form $k_{ij}c_i c_j$ and $\bar{J}_i c_i$ where $c_i$ is the concentration of species $i$ at time $t$ and altitude $z$, $k_{ij}$ is the two-body chemical rate coefficient, and $\bar{J}_i$ is the photodissociation rate coefficient for species $i$.

We define the diurnal weighting factors $\alpha_{ij}(z)$ and $\beta_i(z)$ by

$$\bar{k}_{ij} c_i c_j = \alpha_{ij} \bar{k}_{ij} \bar{c}_i \bar{c}_j$$

and

$$\bar{J}_i c_i = \beta_i \bar{J}_i \bar{c}_i$$.

Since $k_{ij}$ is defined and is independent of time, we have

$$\alpha_{ij} = \bar{c}_i \bar{c}_j / \bar{c}_i \bar{c}_j$$

and

$$\beta_i = \bar{J}_i c_i / \bar{J}_i \bar{c}_i$$.

The computation of photodissociation rates can be an expensive part of stratospheric model calculations, hence evaluation of $\bar{J}_i$'s in the diurnal-averaged model can be expensive. If we define $\beta_i$ by
\[ \beta_i = \frac{\overline{J_i c_i}}{\overline{J_i^{noon} c_i}} \]

then the computation in the diurnal-averaged model is greatly simplified. The diurnal model is used to determine \( \overline{c_i c_j}, \overline{J_i c_i}, \overline{c_i}, \overline{c_j}, \) and \( \overline{J_i^{noon}} \) so that \( a_{ij} \) and \( \beta_i \) can be obtained for every chemical and photochemical reaction in the model.

REFERENCES


APPENDIX B. EFFECT OF CHANGES IN OZONE ON
UV DOSE AND SKIN CANCER INCIDENCE

Because reductions in total ozone would permit greater amounts of UV radiation to reach the surface of the earth (Cutchis, 1974, 1978; Halpern et al., 1974), a number of studies have been performed with the goal of assessing biological sensitivity to ozone-induced changes in UV radiation (National Research Council, 1973). One approach has been to correlate skin cancer incidence data directly with ozone layer thickness. The possible influence of such factors as duration of sunlight, clothing and exposure habits, and optical path length have been considered (McDonald, 1971; van der Leun and Daniels, 1975). Another approach has been to explicitly consider the dose of UV radiation received as a function of ozone amount and other climatic variables (Green and Mo, 1975). The radiation dose is then related to cancer incidence after weighting by a wavelength-dependent function accounting for variation in radiation efficacy. Both of these approaches are discussed in this section.

OZONE REDUCTIONS AND UV DOSE*

Green and coworkers developed a semi-empirical model for calculating UV radiation at the surface of the earth in the spectral region 280-340 nm (Green et al., 1974a,b; Mo and Green, 1974). They have calculated erythema (sunburn) dose as a function of total ozone, solar zenith angle, latitude, season, and cloud amount. Their model was also used in the Climatic Impact Assessment Program's analysis of ozone depletion (Green et al., 1975).

One feature of this model, and UV dosimetry in general, is that the receiver is assumed to be horizontal. The geometry of humans, however, is such that the majority of exposed skin would normally be in a nonhorizontal position. In fact, the horizontal projection of an upright person amounts to only a few percent of total surface area (Fanger, 1970).

*See Burt and Luther (1979).
The report of the National Research Council (1976a) summarizes the specific sites of origin of primary melanoma skin cancer. The data show the predominant localization of sites of origin to areas of the skin that are constantly exposed, such as the trunk and legs of males. These are, in general non-horizontal surfaces, which suggests that receiver orientation should be considered in the study of UV dose. We have extended earlier studies of erythema dose to include the effect of receiver orientation (Burt and Luther, 1979).

Using a modification of the Green model, we calculated the instantaneous erythema dose for different times of day, date, latitude, ozone amount and receiver position. In analyzing the effects of receiver orientation, we numerically integrated over wavelength and time to produce daily erythema doses for Northern Hemisphere latitudes assuming the receiver is stationary. Integrations were performed for the 15th day of each month using a time step of approximately 20 minutes. The total ozone was specified as a function of latitude based on data from the Nimbus III satellite reported by Lovill (1972).

The azimuth of the receiver was specified in two ways. First, to obtain a measure of the upper bound on erythema dose at middle latitudes in the Northern Hemisphere, the receiver was held fixed in a south-facing position. Second, to estimate the average dose for a population where there is random orientation (i.e., no preferred orientation), calculations were made while averaging over azimuth angle (a rotated receiver). Doses were computed at 20° intervals in the azimuth angle, and the average of these was used for integration. The inclination angle was held fixed at values of 0, 45, and 90 degrees. α is the angle of the receiver relative to horizontal. For a horizontal receiver, α = 0.

Figure B-1 shows the daily erythema dose averaged over a year for a south-facing surface assuming cloudless conditions. In middle latitudes the daily average erythema dose on a surface with α = 45° ranges from 90 to 96% of the dose on a horizontal surface. The dose is significantly less for inclination angles greater than 45°.

Figure B-2 shows the daily erythema dose averaged over a year for a rotated surface. In this case the daily average erythema dose in middle latitudes on a surface with α = 45° is approximately 83% of the dose on a horizontal surface. At higher latitudes the dose on the rotated surface is significantly less than that on the south-facing surface.
A semilog scale is used in Figs. B-1 and B-2 to demonstrate the effect of inclination angle on the doubling distance for erythema dose. In middle latitudes the computed erythema dose on a horizontal surface doubles over 16° of latitude moving toward the equator. The angle of inclination has very little effect on the doubling distance as evidenced by the similar slopes of the curves in Figs. B-1 and B-2.

The computed doubling distance is consistent with measurements of annual-average erythema dose (Urbach and Davies, 1975), but it differs from the doubling distance for the incidence of skin cancer. Data on the incidences of skin
cancer in middle latitudes show a doubling over 8 to 12° of latitude (National Research Council, 1976b). Consequently, predicting the effect of a reduction in total ozone on the skin cancer incidence rate is more complex than just assessing the change in erythema dose and scaling proportionately.

The effect of a reduction in total ozone of 10% on the annual-average daily erythema dose for a rotated surface is shown in Fig. B-3. The results were almost identical for the south-facing surface. The amplification factor on erythema dose ($\Delta$ dose/$\Delta$O\textsubscript{3}) varies from 1.3 to 1.4 at low latitudes, from 1.6 to 2.0 at middle latitudes, and is approximately 3 at high latitudes. It is a property of atmospheric
transmission that a 10% reduction in the ozone column causes the greatest percent change in transmission for the largest optical depth. Because the ozone column and solar zenith angle both increase with latitude, the amplification factor is largest at high latitudes. While the percent increase in daily erythema dose at high latitudes is much greater, the total amount of radiation is very small compared to lower latitudes. Since the majority of the world’s population lives south of 55°N, amplification factors in the range 1.3 to 2.0 are most realistic.

Reducing the ozone column increases both the direct and diffuse flux components, but by different factors. Since the relative contribution of the direct
and diffuse flux components to erythema dose depends upon $\alpha$, the amplification factor also depends upon $\alpha$. This dependence is lessened at high latitudes where the flux is almost entirely diffuse.

Figure B-4 shows the distance moved south that is equivalent to a 10% reduction in ozone based on the annual average data for a rotated surface shown in Fig. B-2. The shaded area indicates the range of values as $\alpha$ is varied from 0 to 90°. In middle latitudes the increase in daily average erythema dose due to a 10% ozone reduction is roughly equivalent to moving south a distance of 350 to 450 km with no ozone perturbation. The equivalent distance is much greater at latitudes

![Distance moved south equivalent to a 10% ozone reduction](image)

**FIGURE B-4.** The distance moved south equivalent to a 10% ozone reduction computed for a rotated surface. The shaded area indicates the range of values as the inclination angle is varied from 0 to 90°.
toward the equator from 30°N. There is no equivalent distance for latitudes less than 15°N because the erythema dose at these latitudes with a 10% ozone reduction is greater than the unperturbed erythema dose at the equator.

UV RADIATION AND SKIN CANCER

A comprehensive study of the linkage between UV radiation and skin cancer was recently completed by Cutchis (1978). Skin cancer incidence data in countries having a predominantly white population were compared with respect to geographic, time, age, and anatomic site variations. The hypothesis that an increase in UV radiation dose is associated with an increase in the incidence of squamous cell carcinoma, basal cell carcinoma, and malignant melanoma was tested by investigating recent epidemiological data over a wide latitude band. Squamous cell and basal cell carcinomas are the most common forms of skin cancer, and they are rarely fatal. Malignant melanoma, although less common, is often fatal. Some of the principal findings of Cutchis' investigation are:

"1. The hypothesis that solar ultraviolet radiation is a dominant factor in the introduction of squamous and basal cell carcinomas in predominantly white populations is strongly supported by an examination of available worldwide incidence data.

"2. A very large number of inexplicable anomalies of various kinds are found in the worldwide incidence data which are inconsistent with the hypothesis that solar ultraviolet radiation is a significant factor in the induction of malignant melanoma, leading to the conclusion that the primary cause(s) for this class of tumors must be sought elsewhere.

"3. There is clear evidence of a latitude gradient for squamous cell and basal cell carcinoma (hereafter referred to as "other skin cancer") incidence on a worldwide basis; there is no similarly clear evidence of a latitude gradient for the incidence of malignant melanoma.

"4. The ratio of the incidence of other skin cancer for males to that for females exceeds unity for all countries, and has a strong latitude gradient, increasing toward the equator; for malignant melanoma incidence this sex ratio may be slightly greater or smaller than unity with an average value of about 0.9, and has no apparent latitude gradient. For most geographic regions, the malignant melanoma sex ratio is less than unity, a finding which is inconsistent with the solar ultraviolet radiation hypothesis for malignant melanoma.
"5. The incidence of malignant melanoma for males in Norway is 20 times higher than in Zaragoza, Spain. Since Norway is much farther from the equator than Spain, this finding contradicts the lifetime solar UV dose hypothesis. There is no evidence in the literature that such a large discrepancy (greater than 20) can be rationally attributed to ethnic differences in Caucasian populations. Neither Norway nor Zaragoza are singularities. Residents in all Mediterranean countries of Europe enjoy very low malignant melanoma mortality rates, while residents of all Scandinavian countries and Finland suffer high mortality rates.

"6. Age-specific incidence curves for malignant melanoma differ fundamentally from those for other skin cancer. In recent years the risk for other skin cancer increases almost exponentially with age, while for malignant melanoma the risk is essentially the same for adults between approximately 40 and 65 years of age. The recent age-specific incidence curves for Connecticut and New Mexico are almost identical. From these data it can be deduced that malignant melanoma incidence is not a significant function of lifetime dose or, in all likelihood, the number of acute UV doses received.

"7. There has been a worldwide increase in the incidence of both other skin cancer and malignant melanoma in almost all countries with a predominantly white population. However, exceptions can be found. Squamous cell carcinoma incidence decreased in Finland from approximately 6 per 100,000 in 1960 to 3.5 in 1973, whereas malignant melanoma during this same period increased from 2 to 3.5. In Australia, mortality from malignant melanoma doubled from 1950 to 1964 but mortality from other skin cancer decreased by 50 percent during the same period. These and other similar cases in which the time variations of incidence over a long period of time run in opposite directions constitute anomalies for the solar radiation hypothesis linking solar radiation to malignant melanoma.

"8. Malignant melanoma mortality exceeds other skin cancer mortality for both males and females and has increased with time, whereas other skin cancer mortality has decreased with time. There is evidence in some countries of a latitude gradient for malignant melanoma mortality. Since malignant melanoma also occurs in younger age groups, it poses a far more serious problem to public health. Its causative factors are clearly in urgent need of being established.

"9. Other skin cancer favors the most exposed anatomic sites (head and neck, and hands), whereas malignant melanoma favors the relatively unexposed anatomic sites (trunk and lower limb). The lower limb is more favored in the legs of females, however, and this finding is consistent with the solar radiation hypothesis.

"10. Anatomic site frequency distribution changes with latitude for squamous cell carcinoma, but anomalously appears to be independent of latitude for malignant melanoma, e.g., malignant
melanoma cases for the head and neck constitute approximately 18 percent of all melanoma cases in Finland, southern Texas, and Australia.

"11. Two dichotomies exist in anatomic site behavior for malignant melanoma which suggest the existence of two carcinogenic agents, neither of which is solar ultraviolet radiation. These are:

"A. The age-specific incidence rates for malignant melanoma in the face and foot were similar to those for other skin cancer, i.e., almost exponential with age, whereas those for the trunk and lower limb were approximately independent of age for adults older than 35 years.

"B. The incidence of malignant melanoma in the face and foot was invariant with time, whereas in the trunk and lower limb the incidence has been rising very rapidly with time. The beginning of the latter increase can be traced back to the 1880's.

"The dating back of the increase in the postulated carcinogen associated with the trunk and lower limb to the 1880's rules out the frequently expressed hypothesis that the changes in clothing and life styles since World War II and the resulting increased UV doses received were responsible for the increase in malignant melanoma in those sites. Malignant melanoma incidence in the face was independent of sex which rules out identification of the other postulated carcinogen as solar radiation.

"12. Malignant melanomas were typically found in members of the professional and managerial classes, whereas other skin cancers were typically found in semi-skilled and skilled workers. This particular finding is inconsistent with the hypothesis that lifetime UV dose is associated with malignant melanoma but may be consistent with an acute UV dose hypothesis.

"13. Many carcinogenic agents other than solar radiation have been identified or suspected in the etiology of squamous and basal cell carcinomas. However, the great majority of cases appear to be sun-related, particularly for squamous cell carcinomas.

"14. Analysis of the data indicates that urbanization is an important factor in the etiology of basal cell carcinoma. It appears to be about as significant a factor as solar radiation in northern U.S. cities.

"15. There is recent evidence in Finland, Norway, Denmark, and Warsaw that urbanization is a factor in the etiology of malignant melanoma.

"16. The three categories of malignant melanoma, i.e., lentigo-maligna, superficial spreading, and nodular, appear to have characteristics (anatomic site distribution, tumor development time, median age) which can be made compatible with a two- or three-carcinogen theory for the etiology of malignant melanoma.
"17. The etiology of malignant melanoma is in a chaotic state. Recently published articles suggest the possibility that virus-like particles and diet (polyunsaturated foods) may be implicated in the etiology of malignant melanoma.

"18. The data for malignant melanoma incidence in Geneva, Switzerland and Zaragoza, Spain should be further examined for possible etiological clues: Geneva has had an anomalously high male/female sex ratio (2.2) and Zaragoza has had extremely low incidence values for both males and females.

"19. The biological amplification factor for other skin cancer is equal to or greater than unity but it is unlikely that it exceeds a value of 2. Determination of this factor is a complex multi-dimensional problem and the development of a dose-response model free of uncertainty and controversy is an almost hopeless proposition at the present time."

Another recent study by Martell and Poet (1979) suggests that ultraviolet radiation contributes to restitution rather than to induction of single breaks in the chromosomes of the cells of higher organisms. This argument is contrary to the view that ultraviolet radiation causes chromosome aberrations characteristics of malignancy. They claim that tumors which have been induced in mice and rats by repeated, large doses of UV radiation are unlike human skin tumors in type and tissue site, making the results of questionable applicability to man.

Martell and Poet (1979) suggest that alpha radiation may be a primary agent of human skin cancer. Alpha radiation is an effective mutagenic agent capable of producing a wide variety of structural changes observed in human tumors. Radon daughters that concentrate on exposed skin merit special consideration as agents of skin cancer. They conclude that if structural changes in chromosomes prove to be essential to malignancy, then the case for ultraviolet radiation as an etiological agent will be difficult to defend.

REFERENCES


APPENDIX C. POTENTIAL CLIMATIC EFFECTS OF STRATOSPHERIC PERTURBATIONS

Perhaps the most widely discussed effect of a reduction in ozone is the biological effect due to increased UV radiation at the earth's surface. A change in the total amount or redistribution of radiatively important atmospheric species might also be significant in terms of the climatic effects. Calculations of the change in global mean surface temperature caused by stratospheric perturbations generally show changes of much less than 1 K, but there could be much larger changes regionally, especially at high latitudes. Calculations with two- and three-dimensional models suggest that an increase in surface temperature would increase the intensity of the hydrologic cycle, thus increasing global mean precipitation. Uncertainties regarding cloud feedback processes and how climatic changes will affect cloudiness make it difficult at this time to accurately quantify such climatic changes. The sections that follow are intended to provide only rough estimates of the potential climatic effects of large SST fleets. Any effects that appear to be significant would, therefore, be candidates for more detailed study in the future.

COMPARISON OF CHANGES IN SOLAR ABSORPTION BY O$_3$ AND NO$_2$

In the case of a stratosphere perturbed by an NO$_x$ injection, Luther (1976) showed that the increase in solar absorption by NO$_2$ at steady state was a significant fraction (35 to 50%) of the decrease in solar absorption by O$_3$. Since that time, the sensitivity of O$_3$ to an NO$_x$ injection has decreased in the transport-kinetics models. Consequently, the change in solar absorption by NO$_2$ is now expected to be a much larger fraction of the change in solar absorption by O$_3$.

Solar absorption by O$_3$ is shown in Fig. C-1 as a function of O$_3$ column density. The absorption rate given is the instantaneous value for a solar zenith angle of 60°. The radiative transfer model used to compute the solar absorption rate includes Rayleigh scattering and assumes a cloudless, plane-parallel atmosphere.

See Luther (1978).
FIGURE C-1. Solar absorption by ozone for a solar zenith angle of 60°. $A_s$ is the surface albedo.

above an isotropically scattered ground (Luther, 1978). The solar absorption by NO$_2$ is shown in Fig. C-2 also for a solar zenith angle of 60°.

Ambient and perturbed species concentration profiles were computed using the LLL one-dimensional transport-kinetics model. Two perturbation cases were considered: injections at 17 or 20 km of NO$_x$ and H$_2$O. The injection rate for NO$_x$ was 1000 molecules cm$^{-3}$s$^{-1}$, and the injection rate for H$_2$O was 177,000 molecules cm$^{-3}$s$^{-1}$ uniformly distributed over a 1-km-thick layer.
Temperature feedback and hydrostatic adjustment were included in these calculations. Changes in the $O_3$ and $NO_2$ column densities and solar absorption rates for a solar zenith angle of $60^\circ$ and a surface albedo of 0.25 are summarized in Table C-1. The unperturbed column densities are $8.196 \times 10^{18}$ molecules/cm$^2$ (0.305 atm.cm) for $O_3$ and $4.702 \times 10^{15}$ molecules/cm$^2$ for $NO_2$.

In both cases, the injection of $NO_x$ resulted in a small increase in total $O_3$. Although the changes in the $O_3$ column density are small, the change in the local $O_3$ concentration may
TABLE C-1. Increases in total atmospheric solar absorption by $O_3$ and $NO_2$
due to $NO_x$ injections at the rate of 1000 cm$^{-3}$s$^{-1}$ and $H_2O$
injections at the rate of 177,000 cm$^{-3}$s$^{-1}$. Calculations are for a
solar zenith angle of 60° and a surface albedo of 0.25.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Quantity</th>
<th>Injection Altitude</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>17 km</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\Delta O_3$</td>
<td>1.37%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\Delta NO_2$</td>
<td>5.04%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\Delta Abs(O_3)$</td>
<td>0.20 W/m$^2$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\Delta Abs(NO_2)$</td>
<td>0.06 W/m$^2$</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

be several percent. The change in column density reflects the net difference
between regions of $O_3$ increase (below 26 km) and $O_3$ decrease (above 26 km).
Consequently, although the change in the net heating may be small, the
redistribution in altitude of where this heating occurs may be significant. The
change in the local concentration of $NO_2$ is shown in Fig. C-3.

Changes in $O_3$ and $NO_2$ concentrations due to an $NO_x$ injection lead to
increases in the total solar absorption of both species. These increases are small,
however, when compared to the total energy absorbed by the stratosphere.

POTENTIAL CLIMATIC IMPACT

The climatic impact of changes in stratospheric composition depends upon
both the solar and longwave effects of the perturbation. Changes in temperature, in
addition to affecting the transfer of longwave radiation, also affect atmospheric
stability and transport. Here we will consider only the global impact of the solar
and longwave effects and neglect any potential feedback on transport.

When evaluating the computed change in global mean surface temperature,
changes on the order of several tenths of a degree Kelvin may be a significant
climatic perturbation since regional changes in temperature might be several times
greater than the global mean. Pollack et al. (1976) suggest that 0.1 K is a threshold
value for considering the change in global mean surface temperature to be significant. Computing the change in global mean surface temperature associated with past major changes in climate, they infer that values below 0.1 K would not have major consequences.

A previous assessment of the effect of changes in O₃ and NO₂ on surface temperature by Ramanathan et al. (1976) showed a cooling at the surface associated with a reduction in O₃ due to an NOₓ injection. Only reductions in O₃ were
considered (not increases), and it was assumed that the changes in $O_3$ and $NO_2$ were uniform (percentagewise) between 12 and 40 km. Our present results differ from these modeling assumptions in that the changes in $O_3$ and $NO_2$ concentrations are not uniform with altitude, and there is a net increase in $O_3$ column density rather than a decrease. Nevertheless, the work of Ramanathan et al. (1976) is useful because it demonstrates the importance of the longwave effect of the perturbation. The reduction in total $O_3$ tended to warm the troposphere by increasing the transmissivity of the stratosphere for solar radiation. The reduction in stratospheric temperature due to reduced $O_3$, however, had a greater effect on the longwave radiation emitted downward from the stratosphere. The net result was a slight reduction in surface temperature.

A similar calculation using our current modeling results would predict an increase in temperature in the lower stratosphere (Luther and Duewer, 1978). It is possible that the longwave effect would also dominate in this case. Although the net change in temperature is uncertain, it is clear that the longwave effect would tend to warm the troposphere, whereas the solar effect would tend to cool.

In attempting to assess the effect of changes in stratospheric composition on the global mean surface temperature, it is desirable that the same model be used throughout the study. Since we do not have a climate model that may be applied to this study, we will rely on the results of other researchers.

According to Ramanathan's model (Ramanathan et al., 1976), the change in surface temperature is related to the change in ozone by

$$\Delta T_s = (0.009 \text{ to } 0.014 \text{ K}) \Delta O_3,$$  \hspace{1cm} (C.1)

where $\Delta O_3$ is the percent change in ozone concentration applied uniformly over the altitude region 12-40 km. The first coefficient applies to the assumption of constant cloud top altitude whereas the second coefficient applies to the assumption of constant cloud top temperature. A similar expression relates the change in surface temperature to the percent change in $NO_2$ concentration between 12 and 40 km:

$$\Delta T_s = (3 \times 10^{-4} \text{ to } 6 \times 10^{-4} \text{ K}) \Delta NO_2.$$  \hspace{1cm} (C.2)

The expressions are not applicable directly to our results, but they may be used to
estimate an approximate value for $\Delta T_s$. Using the method described in Luther (1978), the change in surface temperature is estimated to be less than 0.1 K for both the 17- and 20-km injection altitudes.

A recent analysis of the effect of changes in ozone on the earth's radiation balance by Ramanathan and Dickinson (1979) indicates that a vertical redistribution of ozone can produce larger perturbations to the tropospheric energy balance than do uniform changes in ozone. The change in the net radiative flux possibly can be of the opposite sign as well. Changes in the tropospheric lapse rates, which were not included in the calculations, could also affect the magnitude of $\Delta T_s$.

We now consider the potential climatic effect of the water vapor injected into the stratosphere along with the NO$_x$ from engine emissions. According to our model calculations in which the stratospheric water vapor profile is computed, the increase in the stratospheric water vapor mixing ratio would be 0.10 ppmm for a 17-km injection and 0.31 ppmm for a 20-km injection. Ramanathan's model was also used in the CIAP study to estimate the change in surface temperature resulting from a change in stratospheric water vapor mixing ratio (Grovecker et al., 1974):

$$\Delta T_s = (0.2 \text{ to } 0.3 \text{ K}) \Delta H_2O (\text{ppmm})$$  \hfill (C.3)

The estimated change in surface temperature as a result of these changes in stratospheric water vapor are given in Table C-2. These changes in temperature are also estimated to be less than 0.1 K.

In addition to NO$_x$ and water vapor, aircraft engines also emit SO$_2$, which is converted to sulfate aerosols. Assuming an emission index of 1.0 g/kg fuel, the SO$_2$ injection rate would be $3.4 \times 10^7$ kg/yr when the NO$_x$ injection rate is

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Altitude of Injection (km)</th>
<th>$\Delta H_2O$ in Stratosphere (ppmm)</th>
<th>$\Delta T_s$ (K)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>0.10</td>
<td>0.02-0.03</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>0.31</td>
<td>0.06-0.09</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
6.2 \times 10^8 \text{ kg/yr}. The change in surface temperature due to increased stratospheric aerosols (75\% H_2SO_4) has been computed by Pollack et al. (1976). Using a radiative-convective model, they find

\[ \Delta T_s = (-6.3 \text{ to } -10 \text{ K}) \Delta \tau, \]  

(C.4)

where \( \Delta \tau \) is the increase in the stratospheric optical depth. Pollack et al. find that \( \Delta \tau \) is related to the mass density (\( m \)) of sulfate aerosols in \( \mu g/m^3 \) averaged over a 10-km thick layer by the expression \( \Delta \tau = 0.031 \text{ m} \). The expression \( \Delta \tau = 0.038 \text{ m} \) was used in the CIAP Report of Findings (Grobecker et al., 1974). The aerosol mass density is obtained from the expression

\[ m = \frac{HFtc(M_a/M_c)}{AZ}, \]

where \( H \) is the fraction of the aerosols deposited in a given hemisphere, \( F \) is the \( SO_2 \) emission rate, \( t \) is the residence time, \( c \) is the conversion efficiency, \( M_a \) is the molecular weight of the aerosol, \( M_c \) is the molecular weight of \( SO_2 \), \( A \) is the area of a hemisphere of the earth, and \( Z \) is the depth of the layer (10 km). For a sulfuric acid solution that is 75\% H_2SO_4 by weight, \( M_a/M_c = 1.6 \). Values for the various quantities used by Pollack et al. (1976) and used in the CIAP Report of Findings are shown in Table C-3. The resulting values for \( \Delta \tau \) are considerably smaller (by approximately a factor of 2) using Pollack et al.'s values. In both cases the values for \( \Delta T_s \) are estimated to be less than -0.01 K for a 17-km injection altitude and less than -0.02 for a 20-km injection altitude. Using the criterion that changes a surface temperature less than 0.1 K would not have major consequences, none of the SST engine emissions (\( NO_x \), \( H_2O \), and \( SO_2 \)) are estimated to have a major climatic effect. The largest individual effect on surface temperature is that of water vapor, which is estimated to cause a temperature increase of 0.06-0.09 K for a 20-km injection at 4.3 \times 10^{10} \text{ kg/yr}. The combined effect of all engine emissions on climate is likely to be an increase in global mean temperature of less than 0.1 K for these injection rates.
TABLE C-3. Factors used in calculating the change in surface temperature due to an SO$_2$ emission rate of \(3.44 \times 10^7\) kg/yr in the Northern Hemisphere.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source</th>
<th>Altitude of injection (km)</th>
<th>Residence time, years</th>
<th>Conversion efficiency</th>
<th>Fraction in hemisphere</th>
<th>(\Delta \tau)</th>
<th>(\Delta T_{eq}) $^a$ (K)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pollack et al., 1976</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>0.978</td>
<td>0.869</td>
<td>0.7</td>
<td>3.9x10^{-4}</td>
<td>-0.002 to -0.004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(\Delta \tau = 0.031) m$^b$</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>1.715</td>
<td>0.945</td>
<td>0.7</td>
<td>7.6x10^{-4}</td>
<td>-0.005 to -0.008</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CIAP Report of Findings, 1974</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>1.70</td>
<td>0.83</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>1.1x10^{-3}</td>
<td>-0.07 to -0.011</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(\Delta \tau = 0.038) m</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>3.00</td>
<td>0.93</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>2.3x10^{-3}</td>
<td>-0.014 to -0.023</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

$^a$\(T_{eq} = (-6.3 \text{ to } -10 \text{ K}) \Delta \tau\).

$^b$m is the mass density of sulfate aerosols in \(\mu g/m^3\) averaged over a 10-km-thick shell.
REFERENCES


APPENDIX D.
THE RELATION BETWEEN ATMOSPHERIC TRACE SPECIES VARIABILITIES AND SOLAR UV VARIABILITY*

We provide here a discussion of calculated trace species variations due to solar UV variability. Our purpose is to examine those species whose variations may be observable and thus help confirm the supposed solar variations.

LONG-TERM VARIATIONS IN ODD-OXYGEN AND TEMPERATURE

Figure D-1 shows the percent changes in \( O_3 \), \( O(^3P) \), \( O(^1D) \) and temperature from maximum to minimum in solar UV flux variations. The percent changes are computed by dividing the differences of species concentrations corresponding to the solar UV flux maximum and minimum by the concentration at the minimum. The change in the solar flux was specified as described in Penner and Chang (1978). The changes in species concentrations are due primarily to changes in the photolysis rates for odd-oxygen production and \( O_3 \) destruction according to

\[
O_2 + h\nu + O + O, \quad J_1 \tag{D.1}
\]

and

\[
O_3 + h\nu + O_2 + O, \quad J_2 \tag{D.2}
\]

The changes in ozone concentration are sensitive to the calculated temperature increase in the stratosphere because of the temperature dependence of the reactions

\[
O + O_2 + M + O_3 + M, \quad k_1 \tag{D.3}
\]

and

\[
O + O_3 + O_2 + O_2, \quad k_2 \tag{D.4}
\]

both of which tend to change in the direction of reducing ozone concentrations as temperature is raised. The increase in UV flux at solar maximum causes increased

FIGURE D-1. Change in temperature (top scale) and percent change in O₃, O(^3P), and O(^1D) from solar minimum to solar maximum [(max-min)/min x 100] (bottom scale). The dashed line shows the calculated change in O₃ when hydrostatic equilibrium is not included.
solar absorption in the Hartley and Huggins bands of O₃, resulting in an increase in temperature. The temperature increase is further enhanced by the increases in local ozone concentrations. The present model also includes the changes in cooling rates associated with changes in stratospheric water distribution. Local H₂O remains almost constant throughout the solar cycle and the feedback on the temperature is quite small.

Changes in the temperature profile are expected to lead to changes in the background atmosphere as it adjusts to hydrostatic equilibrium (Chandra et al., 1978). Only minor differences in the variation for most species is observed when hydrostatic adjustment is included. Larger changes, however, occur in the variation of O₃, NO₂, and O(¹D). Without hydrostatic adjustment, O₃ is decreased at solar maximum at high altitude due to the combined effects of increases in the rate of photolysis of O₃ and increases in the temperature (dashed line in Fig. D-1). O₃ is approximately given by

\[ [O₃]^2 = \frac{J₁k₁[O₂]^2[M]}{J₂k₂(1 + A)} \quad \text{(D.5)} \]

where A represents changes introduced by minor species in the NOₓ, HOₓ and ClOₓ families (Nicolet, 1975). With hydrostatic adjustment, increases in [O₂] and [M] at high altitude tend to increase O₃. Eventually, the increase in O₃ due to hydrostatic adjustment will offset decreases in O₃ caused by an increase in J₁ and a decrease in k₁/k₂. As shown in Fig. D-1 for the present case, O₃ increased by approximately 4% at 55 km, whereas without hydrostatic adjustment, it decreased 7%.

NO₂ variations also become positive at high altitude with hydrostatic adjustment. These changes are introduced mainly because O₃ has increased, leading to a larger role for the reaction

\[ O₃ + NO + NO₂ + O₂ \quad \text{(D.6)} \]

Changes in the variations of other species due to the inclusion of hydrostatic adjustment are rather minor. The results of Penner and Chang (1978) which compare calculated ozone and temperature variations to observations are shown in
Figs. D-2 to D-4. The comparisons of variations in O\textsubscript{3} and temperature with observations are not significantly affected by including hydrostatic adjustment since the comparisons are for an O\textsubscript{3} change averaged over the altitudes 32-46 km, and the changes are dominated by the higher O\textsubscript{3} concentrations at the lower altitudes within this range. As shown here, however, it is necessary to include hydrostatic adjustment when discussing local ozone variations above about 37 km.

The concentration of O(\textsuperscript{3}P) is determined by the balance

\[
\text{[O(\textsuperscript{3}P)]} = \frac{J_2[O_3]}{k_1[O_2]} [M] \quad (D.7)
\]

![Diagram](image_url)
Combining Eq. (D.5) with (D.7) shows that \( \text{O}^3\text{P} \) is only proportional to \( M^{-1/2} \) so its concentration is not very sensitive to changes in \( M \) resulting from hydrostatic adjustment. \( \text{O}^3\text{P} \) increases more than 25% above 40 km (Fig. D-1) at solar maximum due to the increase in \( J_2 \). The \( \text{O}^1\text{D} \) concentration, also shown in Fig. D-1, is directly proportional to \( J_3[\text{O}_3] \), where \( J_3 \) refers specifically to photolysis of \( \text{O}_3 \) leading to \( \text{O}^1\text{D} \) production,

\[
\text{O}_3 \overset{h\nu}{\rightarrow} \text{O}_2 + \text{O}^1\text{D} \quad J_3.
\]  

The increases in \( \text{O}_3 \) and \( J_3 \) both drive increases in \( \text{O}^1\text{D} \). At the highest altitudes this is offset somewhat by increased deactivation of \( \text{O}^1\text{D} \) by collision with \( \text{O}_2 \) and \( \text{N}_2 \). It should be noted that the maximum changes of \( \text{O}^1\text{D} \) are in the altitude range of 30 to 40 km, i.e., the principal production region of odd-nitrogen and odd-hydrogen from reactions of \( \text{O}^1\text{D} \) with \( \text{N}_2\text{O} \), \( \text{CH}_4 \) and \( \text{H}_2\text{O} \). Therefore, one might expect similar variations in the trace species families \( \text{NO}_x \) and \( \text{HO}_x \) at this altitude. However, for \( \text{N}_2\text{O} \) and \( \text{CH}_4 \) the local concentrations are decreased at solar maximum so that the local rate of production of radicals is almost unchanged in the present model.

The time variations of \( \text{O}^3\text{P} \) and \( \text{O}^1\text{D} \) follow that of the driving function without significant time lag in the altitude range above 20 km. Below 20 km a noticeable time lag in \( \text{O}^3\text{P} \) of a few months develops following the time lag of ozone (Fig. D-5). The response time of the total ozone column to variations in solar UV flux is less than two months, reflecting the behavior near the ozone peak around 25 km. These time lags are a function of the 1-D model transport parameterization and should be used with caution since they are sensitive to \( K_z \).

The temperature trend is shown to be in reasonable agreement with radiosonde and rocketsonde temperature data in Fig. D-6, although there remain unexplained details (Penner and Chang, 1978; Angell and Korshover, 1978b). As a test of our understanding of ozone and temperature variations, it is of interest to examine whether the observed temperature variations might drive ozone variations, independent of changes in the solar flux. In order to study this question, we specified the temperature profile in our model and perturbed the calculated ambient temperature profile by \( +2.5^\circ\text{K} \) and \( +5.0^\circ\text{K} \) about the average value above 30 km with a linear variation in the perturbed temperature between 20 and 30 km. We simulated trace species concentrations consistent with each temperature profile.
This choice of temperature perturbation provides a reasonable fit to the observed temperature variations (Quiroz, 1979; Angell and Korshover, 1978). The background atmosphere was adjusted to hydrostatic equilibrium in each case.

The results of this calculation are shown in Fig. D-7. The calculated ozone decreased below 40 km, consistent with Eq. (D.5) and the temperature dependence of reactions $k_1$ and $k_2$. Above 40 km, hydrostatic adjustment increases $[O_2]$ and $[M]$ so that the $O_3$ variation becomes positive when the temperature is increased. Observations of ozone and temperature variations below 32 km show an in-phase relationship, which is contrary to the model calculations. Given the present evidence we believe that temperature changes in the stratosphere are insufficient to account for the variations in ozone. We caution, however, that these conclusions are based on a comparison of ozonesonde-derived ozone trends in Europe with radiosonde-derived temperature trends in the Western Hemisphere. These regions were chosen for comparison because they had the largest number of stations and thus provided the most precise trend estimates. Angell and Korshover's (1978a)
FIGURE D-6. Comparison of calculated layer-mean temperature changes to the analysis of rocketsonde measured temperature changes for the Western Hemisphere north subtropics by Angell and Korshover (1978b).

Analysis of ozonesonde trends in North America indicated an increase in ozone in the layer from 24-32 km at the same time the temperature was decreasing. The North American trend was based on only 2 stations reporting for the entire time period which may not be sufficient to properly delineate a small long-term regional trend.
Stanulonis and Chamberlain (1978) looked at ozone and temperature fluctuations from 4 stations near 32°N and found positive, though small, correlations. Thus, a final conclusion in this matter must await further analysis.
LONG-LIVED TRACE SPECIES

The so-called long-lived trace species such as N\textsubscript{2}O, CCl\textsubscript{4}, CF\textsubscript{2}Cl\textsubscript{2}, CFCI\textsubscript{3}, CH\textsubscript{3}Cl, H\textsubscript{2}O and CH\textsubscript{4} are destroyed in the stratosphere either by radiation at wavelengths shorter than 300 nm or by reactions with O(\textsuperscript{1}D) and OH. Their time variations are in phase with the assumed 11-year variations in solar UV fluxes at altitudes above 35 km. Under the influence of the assumed variations in solar UV fluxes, CF\textsubscript{2}Cl\textsubscript{2}, CFCI\textsubscript{3}, CCl\textsubscript{4} and N\textsubscript{2}O all have variations of 40% or larger above 30 or 40 km. Since CF\textsubscript{2}Cl\textsubscript{2} and CFCI\textsubscript{3} are not in steady state, their expected variations are not the same for every solar cycle. A detailed examination of their possible variations at this time is not warranted. Although CCl\textsubscript{4} is in quasi-steady-state, the absolute accuracies of current measurement techniques for CCl\textsubscript{4} (+100% (WMO, 1977)) are not adequate for detecting the estimated time variations.

The percent changes of H\textsubscript{2}O, CH\textsubscript{4} and N\textsubscript{2}O are shown in Fig. D-8. The calculation shows a change of less than 3% for H\textsubscript{2}O throughout the stratosphere. Although the destruction rate of H\textsubscript{2}O increases at solar maximum (more O(\textsuperscript{1}D) and photolysis), the increase in production rate from the methane cycle more than compensates for this change in loss rate, so H\textsubscript{2}O increases slightly at all altitudes in the stratosphere.

CH\textsubscript{4} shows a solar cycle variation of up to -24% (max to min) around 50 km. This is mainly the result of the variations in O(\textsuperscript{1}D) and HO concentrations. Since the upward flux of CH\textsubscript{4} from the troposphere is fixed and the chemical lifetime of CH\textsubscript{4} is relatively short above 35 km, any change in the loss rate coefficients affects the local CH\textsubscript{4} concentrations directly. Below 50 km the reaction with HO molecules is the dominate loss mechanism for CH\textsubscript{4}. At altitudes below 30 km, CH\textsubscript{4} also has very little variation since HO changes very little (Fig. D-9). Observational data of CH\textsubscript{4} below 40 km are highly sensitive to variations in transport (Ehhalt et al., 1975). This sensitivity and the small variations expected below 40 km make it difficult to detect CH\textsubscript{4} time variations below 40 km. Only rocket or satellite measurements at the top of the stratosphere offer possibilities of detecting any possible trend.

The large variations in N\textsubscript{2}O are caused by changes in its photolysis rate. In the lower and middle stratosphere its variation over a solar cycle is very similar to that of CH\textsubscript{4} and is also difficult to measure. However, above 40 km it is expected
FIGURE D-8. Percent change for N$_2$O, CH$_4$, and H$_2$O from solar minimum to solar maximum $([(\text{max}-\text{min})/\text{min}] \times 100)$. 

To vary by as much as -46% (max to min), and current measurement techniques with a gas chromatograph and grab sample have an accuracy of a few percent (WMO, 1977). Because of the large reservoir and long lifetime of N$_2$O in the atmosphere, its atmospheric budget is expected to remain constant for many decades. Therefore, it should be straightforward to use upper stratospheric N$_2$O data as a test for solar-terrestrial coupling through solar UV variations.

The time variation of N$_2$O concentrations for several altitudes is shown in Fig. D-10. The variation in N$_2$O is nearly in phase with the solar forcing function.
FIGURE D-9. Percent change for selected species in the HO\textsubscript{x} family from solar minimum to solar maximum \(((\text{max-min})/\text{min} \times 100)\).

at altitudes above 40 km. Below that level, the maximum and minimum concentrations occur well after the solar flux minimum and solar flux maximum. Near 35 km, the calculated delay is about 5 months. At 25 km it is 12 months, and below 20 km it becomes longer than 18 months, although at these levels the calculated variation is quite small (less than 1.4%). Because of this difference in
FIGURE D-10. Time variation of $N_2O$ at selected altitudes. Solar maximum and minimum were at 2.75 and 8.25 years, respectively.

Phase-lag at different altitudes, the integrated column density shows a much less clear signal for observation purposes. Similar remarks apply to the time variations of CH$_3$Cl and CH$_4$. Delays for CH$_4$ are somewhat longer than those of $N_2O$, but below 20 km the $N_2O$ response is more delayed reflecting its longer chemical lifetime in the lower stratosphere. The delay response for CH$_3$Cl is less than that of either $N_2O$ or CH$_4$ at all altitudes because its chemical lifetime is shorter. As with the discussion of O$_3$, these time lags below 30 km are a function of our one-dimensional parameterization of eddy transport and should not be interpreted as quantitative estimates of true atmospheric time lags.

**OTHER TRACE SPECIES**

HO$_x$ ($H + HO + HO_2 + 2H_2O_2$) is increased throughout the stratosphere as a result of the increase in O($^1D$). The main sources of HO$_x$ are the reactions...
followed by the subsequent degradation of CH$_3$ (see Table A-2). This results in increases for all of the species in the HO$_x$ family throughout most of the stratosphere from solar minimum to solar maximum. The same is not true for the other families, NO$_x$ (N + NO + NO$_2$ + HNO$_3$ + NO$_3$ + 2N$_2$O$_5$ + ClONO$_2$) and CIX (Cl + ClO + HCl + ClONO$_2$). The source of NO$_x$ is approximately given by 2k$_{76}$[O($^{1}D$)][N$_2$O]. A comparison of the variation for O($^{1}D$) and N$_2$O in Figs. D-1 and D-8 shows that the net effect of increases in O($^{1}D$) and decreases in N$_2$O is a very slight increase in the production rate for NO$_x$. Total NO$_x$ is increased by less than 4% at 40 km. The behavior of CIX is similar to that of NO$_x$. The enhanced photolysis coefficients for the source species, CF$_2$Cl$_2$, CCl$_4$, CH$_3$Cl, CFCI$_3$ at solar maximum is accompanied by a corresponding decrease in the source molecule concentrations resulting in only about ±1% variation in ClO$_x$ at all altitudes.

Even though the NO$_x$ and CIX family concentrations are not greatly changed, large changes in individual trace species are calculated (Figs. D-11 and D-12). The reasons for the changes in local chemical balances among the short-lived species in each family can be fairly subtle because, in general, a large number of coupling reactions must be considered simultaneously. For example, consider the changes associated with the major NO$_x$ species, HNO$_3$, NO, and NO$_2$. HNO$_3$ is decreased at solar maximum above 22 km due to increased photolysis, a major pathway for loss,

$$\text{HNO}_3 \xrightarrow{h\nu} \text{HO} + \text{NO}_2 \quad , \quad k_{76}$$ (D.11)

Although the source of HNO$_3$, the three-body recombination of HO and NO$_2$,

$$\text{HO} + \text{NO}_2 + \text{M} \rightarrow \text{HNO}_3 + \text{M} \quad , \quad k_{18}$$ (D.12)
FIGURE D-11. Percent change for selected species in the NO\textsubscript{x} family from solar minimum to solar maximum [(max-min)/min x 100].

is also larger at solar maximum (see changes in HO and NO\textsubscript{2} in Figs. D-9 and D-12), the increased rate of photolysis of HNO\textsubscript{3} actually dominates. Since total NO\textsubscript{x} remains almost constant, a 10 to 20% decrease in HNO\textsubscript{3} will lead to an increase in the combined sum of NO and NO\textsubscript{2} above 22 km. The local partitioning of NO and NO\textsubscript{2} is given by
FIGURE D-12. Percent change for selected species in the CIX family from solar minimum to solar maximum \([(max-min)/min \times 100]\).

\[
\frac{\text{NO}}{\text{NO}_2} = \frac{J_4 + k_4 [O]}{k_3 [O_3] + k_{36} [\text{ClO}] + k_{24} [\text{HO}_2]}
\]

from the reactions,
The net results of all the couplings are small increases for NO\textsubscript{2} at all altitudes and small decreases for NO between 30 and 40 km with increases above 40 km. These changes are mainly the result of the changes in O\textsubscript{3} concentrations and in J\textsubscript{4}. For these species and others in the CIX and HO\textsubscript{x} families, the magnitude of individual time variations are usually too small to be detected since they are often quite variable even on a diurnal and seasonal time scale. Even ratios such as NO/NO\textsubscript{2}, Cl/ClO, HO/HO\textsubscript{2}, etc. are not significantly better for long-term trend detection.

Changes in the concentrations of the major species in the ClO\textsubscript{x} family are also driven by changes in several reactions and species. For example, increases in HO and HO\textsubscript{2} affect both the production and removal of HCl. Only direct fully coupled model calculations can provide the quantitative information represented in Fig. D-12. Although ClONO\textsubscript{2} shows a large percentage variation above 40 km, there is little ClONO\textsubscript{2} at these altitudes for detection. Similar general observations can also be made for the variations in HO, HO\textsubscript{2} and H\textsubscript{2}O\textsubscript{2}.

None of the short-lived species show significant solar cycle variations that are easily detectable because of the presence of all the coupling reactions and the balancing of many variations in reaction rates of similar magnitudes. Furthermore, the available instrumental accuracies for these species are in the range of 10-30% (WMO, 1977) which are either worse than or comparable to the expected maximum variations. Other species such as CINO\textsubscript{2}, NO\textsubscript{3}, N\textsubscript{2}O\textsubscript{5}, H, and N included in this study are very difficult to measure. Therefore, they are of minor interest in the present analysis.
CONCLUSIONS

The variations of stratospheric trace species under the influence of hypothetical solar UV flux variations have been studied. The results may be used to guide observation strategies with a view toward verifying the validity of the assumed 11-year solar cycle influence on the earth's atmosphere. The possible candidates for this use are those species with the largest local solar cycle variations and whose response is directly due to the changing solar UV fluxes, such as $\text{N}_2\text{O}$, $\text{O}_3$, $\text{CH}_4$, $\text{HNO}_3$, $\text{CCl}_4$, $\text{CFC}_3$, $\text{CF}_2\text{Cl}_2$, and $\text{CH}_3\text{Cl}$. The lifetimes for these species above 40 km are sufficiently short so their response is in phase with the changes in solar UV fluxes. Of course, seasonal variations of these trace species in the upper stratosphere will also be fairly large and may partially obscure the expected variations. Since the seasonal change in solar conditions is well quantified, we can monitor this change and remove its effect from the trend analysis. Due to the currently available instrumental accuracy and the changing source functions for CFMs, $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ is the best candidate.

The possibility of long-term temperature variations driving ozone variations independent of solar UV is far from settled because different data appear to give conflicting results. For this reason and in order to further validate the solar variations, long-term monitoring of high altitude (above 40 km) $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ is particularly attractive.

REFERENCES


POTENTIAL ENVIRONMENTAL EFFECTS OF AIRCRAFT EMISSIONS. (U)

OCT 79  F M LUTHER, J S CHANG, W H DUEWER

W-7405-ENG-48

UNCLASSIFIED  UCRL-52861  FAA/EE-79-23
APPENDIX E.
A THEORETICAL STUDY OF STRATOSPHERIC TRACE SPECIES VARIATIONS DURING A SOLAR ECLIPSE*

INTRODUCTION

Solar eclipses are known to affect measurable quantities in the upper atmosphere. Various workers have discussed the response of ionospheric electron and positive ion densities to an eclipse (Landmark et al., 1970; Marriott et al., 1972; Anastassiades, 1970).

Other studies have investigated the possibility of changes in stratospheric and mesospheric ozone during an eclipse. Stranz (1961), using a Dobson ozonometer, measured approximately a 4% increase in total ozone shortly after the maximum phase of an eclipse in which only about 80% of totality was reached. Hunt (1965) attempted to explain this total ozone increase by using Chapman reactions and the solar flux changes expected in the path of totality. Hunt found that at most an increase of only 0.6% is to be expected, and that ozone should be affected only above 45 km. In later observations, Randhawa (1968), Ballard et al. (1969), Randhawa (1973), Grasnick et al. (1974), and Osherovich et al. (1974) had come to mutually contradictory conclusions on ozone changes during solar eclipses; some observed ozone increases while others detected no changes. Clearly inconsistencies exist in the observations and in their utilization for validating ozone-related atmospheric chemistry as it is understood at present.

In addition to ozone observations, measurements of other minor constituents during a solar eclipse could provide validation of the short-lifetime chemistry in atmospheric models. Consequently, experiments for upcoming solar eclipses, when properly supported by theoretical analysis, could contribute significantly to our understanding of atmospheric chemistry. In fact, given the proper data on trace species concentrations during an eclipse, such measurements could provide a direct demonstration that currently proposed NOX, HOX and ClOX catalytic cycles are indeed concurrently functioning in the stratosphere in the manner suggested by

*See Wuebbles and Chang (1979).
laboratory chemistry. While detailed measurements of diurnal variations could provide similar knowledge, the difference in time scale between the diurnal cycle and a solar eclipse event suggests that the latter event may provide a clearer picture for understanding.

The purpose of this study is to examine theoretically the expected effect of a solar eclipse on stratospheric minor constituents. Primary emphasis is given to the total eclipse which will occur over North America on February 26, 1979 (Fiala and Lukac, 1977). Variations similar to those computed for this particular case should be expected for other total eclipses.

METHODOLOGY

Fifty degrees north is the latitude at which totality is the longest (~3 minutes) for the February 1979 eclipse. In attempting to simulate typical expected atmospheric conditions for the February 26, 1979 solar eclipse, we modified the model by setting the temperature (Louis, 1974), tropospheric water vapor (Oort and Rasmussen, 1971), and the ozone distribution (Wilcox and Belmont, 1977) to 50°N winter conditions. The latitude and the solar declination angle, necessary to calculate the solar zenith angle for photodissociation coefficients, were set to 50° and -8.8°, respectively.

While ozone in the model was held fixed for most calculations in order to simulate February 50°N conditions, the model was also run with calculated ozone to examine the expected response of ozone to an eclipse. Our analysis has shown that fixing the ozone distribution does not significantly affect the temporal variations calculated for other species during the eclipse.

Assuming fixed total odd nitrogen and odd chlorine as calculated for midlatitudes, the model was run diurnally to equilibrium. The calculated daytime total column for NO₂ at 50°N of 1.9 x 10¹⁵ molecules/cm² is consistent with the observations of Noxon (1979). The model had approximately 1.7 ppb of CIX and 17 ppb of NOₓ at 40 km.

Solar flux variations during the eclipse were parameterized based on Hunt (1965). The eclipse was assumed to start at 9:30 a.m. and end at 12:00 noon, corresponding to the February 1979 eclipse for 50°N in southern Canada. Totality
was assumed to occur for three minutes beginning at 10:43:30 a.m. Based on measurements of sky brightness during an eclipse (Velasquez, 1971; Dandekar and Turtle, 1971), the solar flux at totality was uniformly reduced to $10^{-4}$ of the unobscured flux. During the eclipse we assumed the solar flux to be proportional to the area of the unocculted sun. Limb darkening is a secondary effect that becomes important only near totality at which time the changes in trace species concentrations that are of interest are all near completion.

RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

Those species having chemical lifetimes less than a few hours should be expected to vary significantly from normal diurnal behavior during a solar eclipse. In this study, we emphasize the variations expected for those species most important to the chemistry of stratospheric ozone. Local concentrations of the species could be quite variable, and therefore we should focus on relative effects rather than their absolute magnitudes.

The model calculated response of ozone during an eclipse essentially agrees with Hunt (1965). A significant increase in O$_3$ is to be expected in the upper stratosphere and in the mesosphere because of the conversion of O($^3$P) to ozone through the reaction O($^3$P) + O$_2$ + M $\rightarrow$ O$_3$ + M accompanied by decreased photolysis of O$_2$ and O$_3$. The maximum increase in O$_3$, found at the end of totality, was computed to be 15% and 45% at 50 and 55 km, respectively. Larger percent changes should be expected in the mesosphere. Since most of the atmospheric ozone is at lower altitudes in the stratosphere, an insignificant change in the total ozone column is to be expected.

Figure E-1 shows the variations expected during the eclipse in the concentration of NO and NO$_2$ at altitudes of 20, 30, and 40 km. The solid line indicates normal behavior from 9:00 a.m. to 2:00 p.m. local time, while the dotted line shows the change in concentration expected during the eclipse. The decreased solar flux results in the NO$_2$ photolysis rate decreasing during the eclipse. Also the rapid conversion of O($^3$P) to O$_3$ decreases the importance of NO$_2$ + O($^3$P) + NO + O$_2$. NO is then rapidly converted to NO$_2$ during the eclipse primarily by the reactions NO + O$_3$ + NO$_2$ + O$_2$ and NO + ClO + NO$_2$ + Cl.
FIGURE E-1. Calculated responses of NO and NO₂ to a solar eclipse. The solid line indicates normal diurnal behavior; the dotted line shows the expected solar eclipse effect.

By the end of totality, over a factor of 10 decrease is calculated for NO at 20 and 30 km, with a factor of 6.5 decrease at 40 km. The maximum NO₂ concentration also occurs at the end of totality with values ranging from a factor of 1.4 higher than normal at 20 km to 6.4 at 40 km.

Except in the upper stratosphere (i.e., above 40 km), the NO₂ increase is not directly proportional to the NO decrease. This is due to the relatively slow, yet significant, formation rates for ClONO₂ and N₂O₅ from NO₂. The peak increase in the ClONO₂ concentration occurs approximately 15 minutes after totality due to its slow formation rate. ClONO₂ is increased by 20% at 20 km and 42% at 30 km. The N₂O₅ concentration increases by 11% at 20 km and 20% at 30 km. After the eclipse, the slow reconversion of stored ClONO₂ and N₂O₅ back to NO₂ lags behind the NO₂ to NO inversion causing the NO₂ to fall below the normal diurnal concentration. The NO to NO₂ conversion is not affected in the upper stratosphere where neither ClONO₂ nor N₂O₅ is important as a temporary sink for NO₂.

The expected variations for Cl and ClO are shown in Fig. E-2. Rapid conversion of Cl to ClO during the eclipse occurs primarily through Cl + O₃ → ClO + O₂. However, as a result of the increased formation rate of ClONO₂ caused by increased NO₂ the net effect on the ClO concentration is a decrease. The
minimum in ClO occurs approximately 25 minutes after totality. This time lag is caused by the relatively slow formation rate of ClONO₂ when compared to the rate of change for NO₂. As the solar flux increases after totality, the ClO concentration increases due to increased photolysis of ClONO₂. Little change in ClO is expected at 40 km where ClONO₂ formulation is not important and Cl is only about 1% of ClO.

Both OH and HO₂ should decrease in concentration during an eclipse, as shown in Fig. E-3. OH concentrations were reduced relative to the normal diurnal

FIGURE E-3. Calculated response of OH and HO₂ to a solar eclipse.
concentrations by factors of 2.7, 17.0, and 5.9 at 20, 30, and 40 km, respectively, with the minimum occurring at the end of totality. Smaller decreases are calculated for HO₂, with the minimum in HO₂ occurring approximately 15 minutes after totality. With the decreased importance of O(³P) and NO during the eclipse, a balance between OH and HO₂ is maintained by the rapidly occurring reaction \( \text{OH} + \text{O}_3 \rightarrow \text{HO}_2 + \text{O}_2 \) and the slightly slower reaction \( \text{HO}_2 + \text{O}_3 \rightarrow \text{OH} + 2\text{O}_2 \). Odd hydrogen (OH and HO₂) loss occurs at a slower rate through conversion to H₂O (OH + HO₂), H₂O₂ (HO₂ + HO₂) and HNO₃ (OH + NO₂ + M). Because of the relative abundance of HNO₃ and H₂O₂ when compared to OH and HO₂, insignificant changes in the concentrations of H₂O₂ and HNO₃ were calculated. At 40 km, the relative speed of reactions for HO₂ + O₃ and OH + O₃ is at least a factor of 3 less than at 20 and 30 km. Because of this, a slight, probably artificial and not measurable, increase in HO₂ is calculated at totality (Fig. E-3).

Although we have focused mainly on the local changes at individual altitudes, clearly total column changes are also observable. Since the variations for individual species at all altitudes all follow the same general individual trends, the total column for them also varies in the same manner. For example, the ClO column shows the same approximately 25-minute delay in reaching minimum as is shown in Fig. E-2 with a factor 1.8 decrease. The NO₂ column shows a factor 2 increase at totality and the same overshoot phenomenon after totality by as much at 10%. OH and HO₂ columns at minimum are factors of 3.4 and 2.5 less with the HO₂ column showing a slight phase lag from totality. The Cl and NO columns obviously provide the most notable changes (disappear completely) and should be most easily observed.

**SUMMARY AND CONCLUSIONS**

The results from this study suggest that significant and detectable variations are expected for some of the important stratospheric minor constituents during a solar eclipse. Such observations, particularly simultaneous observations of trace species, would demonstrate clearly the simultaneous functioning of the various important photochemical catalytic cycles in the stratosphere. In principle, similar
information can be obtained by observations during a normal diurnal cycle, especially during sunrise and sunset. However, observations during a solar eclipse offer several advantages over that of the diurnal cycle. First, the relatively short time duration for the event allows a more clear identification of some of the major reactions in the important catalytic cycles. The same short time duration (2-3 hours) also minimizes the influence of atmospheric transport processes in altering the local trace species concentrations. Measuring the full diurnal cycle would involve a much longer observation period (at least 14 and as much as 24 hours) subjecting the local chemistry to the influence of significant and usually unquantifiable mixing processes. Thus it is difficult to assess the relative role of chemistry and dynamics in determining the observation data. Also, because of the longer time scale, more interference through conversion to such temporary sinks as ClONO₂, N₂O₅ and HNO₃ should be expected. This increased interference makes it even more difficult to sort out the effects of the catalytic cycle reactions. Also, at sunrise and sunset there is considerable uncertainty on the proper treatment for the direct and scattered solar flux as a function of altitude. This then leads to uncertainty in the representation of photodissociation processes in the theoretical calculations. For the present calculation this will not be a limitation on the model, i.e., the eclipse takes place near local noontime.

We would like to emphasize the point that the present theoretical predictions should be viewed mostly in a qualitative sense. The relative changes in magnitudes at totality and the phase lag in maximum effect from the time of totality are the interesting parameters. Of course the precise predictions are totally dependent upon the local conditions such as temperature, total NOₓ, ClOₓ, HOₓ, etc. direct and scattered radiation, time of the day, and local atmospheric motions (which must be measured). Depending on the measurement technique the individual data may be more dependent upon a particular set of local variables. For example, surface instruments would be highly sensitive to atmospheric transport of air masses while airborne instruments are much less so, and the rate of observed changes in NO₂ are sensitive to the yet to be measured rate of change of near ultraviolet solar fluxes while Cl and ClO are not.

We have pointed out the potential usefulness of solar eclipse events in testing our understanding of stratospheric chemistry. But the quality of the test depends upon the measurement program established. Given sufficient data on local
conditions, more precise calculations than our present preliminary results might be carried out to more fully test our understanding of stratospheric chemistry.

REFERENCES


APPENDIX F.
THE ATMOSPHERIC NUCLEAR TESTS OF THE 1950's AND 1960's:
A POSSIBLE TEST OF OZONE DEPLETION THEORIES*

INTRODUCTION

It was suggested by Foley and Ruderman (1973) that the atmospheric nuclear tests of the late 1950's and early 1960's should have caused a stratospheric ozone reduction of more than 10% if then current models of the effect on stratospheric ozone of NO\textsubscript{x} from SST's were correct. However, their analysis failed to consider the difference in the effect to be expected from a pulse injection of NO\textsubscript{x} in contrast to the effect of a continuous NO\textsubscript{x} source active over a more restricted altitude range. In 1973, Chang and Duewer, using a one-dimensional time-dependent model, calculated the effect on ozone of the nuclear tests (using a production of NO\textsubscript{x}/megaton yield about half that used by Foley and Ruderman, but spread over only the Northern Hemisphere rather than the world) and obtained a calculated Northern Hemispheric annual mean ozone reduction of roughly 4% for 1963. Using a different technique Johnston et al. (1973) had calculated a 1-6% decrease at peak ozone reduction where the range cited refers to their estimated uncertainty in NO\textsubscript{x} production. Chang and Duewer concluded that the calculated reduction was not inconsistent with the observed variability of atmospheric ozone as analyzed by Johnston et al. (1973). The effects of the test series were also investigated by Goldsmith et al. (1973), COMESA (1975), and Bauer and Gilmore (1975). On the basis of calculations of the ozone depletion expected from operation of Concorde's made with their then current models, Goldsmith et al. and the COMESA Report concluded that ozone reductions of several percent (Goldsmith et al., 1973) but less than 2% (COMESA, 1975) would have been expected, and that no reduction was apparent in the ozone record. The differences between these estimates reflected differences between their 1973 and 1975 models, largely in chemical reactions and rate coefficients. Bauer and Gilmore reviewed the calculations and analyses

*See Chang et al. (1979).
available in 1975 and concluded that the predicted ozone reductions fall within the variability of the ozone record.

In the years since 1975, significant changes have occurred in the formulation of one-dimensional models of the stratosphere and in the experimental values of chemical reaction rate constants used as model input. Also, substantially more analysis of the ozone record has been carried out. In this paper, we discuss the effect several of these advances have on the computed effect of the atmospheric nuclear test series on stratospheric ozone. Although the present discussion focuses only on the nuclear test series and the long-term ozone trend in the 1960's, there have been other studies of the near-term effect of individual nuclear NO$_x$ clouds on ozone on the time scale of days to weeks (Christie, 1976; Johnston, 1977). Furthermore, analysis of the potential effects of large scale nuclear exchange in a doomsday scenario have been performed (Hampson, 1974; MacCracken and Chang, 1975; NRC, 1975; Whitten et al., 1975; Duewer et al., 1978).

**DESCRIPTION OF THE NO$_x$ PERTURBATION**

Several workers have investigated the problem of NO$_x$ production from a nuclear fireball (see Table F-1). The most recent and comprehensive of these are those of Gilmore (1975) and COMESA (1975). As can be seen in Table F-1, these two studies are in good agreement as to their estimates for the total NO$_x$ produced by a nuclear explosion. However, the COMESA study included an estimate of loss of NO$_x$ from the rising debris cloud (i.e., 20% loss). In this work we accept the COMESA estimate of the total NO$_x$ injection per megaton, but note that this value should be considered uncertain by roughly ±50%. A related question is that of the yields of the various nuclear devices. Table F-2 gives several published estimates of the total yield for the period of active testing.

We have followed the procedure of taking unclassified qualitative yield descriptions and assigning them quantitative values consistent with other available data. Our integrated yield estimate for the period 1961-1962 is consistent with the estimates given by COMESA (1975) and Foley and Ruderman (1973) but roughly 10% larger than those cited by Johnston et al. (1976) or Seitz et al. (1968).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source</th>
<th>Year</th>
<th>$10^{32}$ molecules/MT</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Zeldovich and Razier</td>
<td>1967</td>
<td>0.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Foley and Ruderman</td>
<td>1972</td>
<td>0.3-1.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnston et al.</td>
<td>1973</td>
<td>0.17-1.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chang and Duewer</td>
<td>1973</td>
<td>0.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goldsmith et al.</td>
<td>1973</td>
<td>1.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gilmore</td>
<td>1975</td>
<td>0.4-1.5 (.9)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COMESA - (Goldsmith et al.)</td>
<td>1975</td>
<td>0.6-1.1 (.84)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COMESA - after allowance for</td>
<td>1975</td>
<td>0.5-0.9 (.67)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>disentrainment</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

During the test period, a few nuclear devices were exploded in or above the stratosphere and generated clouds that stabilized in or above the mesosphere. These tests may have created more NO$_x$/megaton than low altitude tests because a low density fireball can be expected to depart from equilibrium composition at a higher temperature than a higher-density fireball. Thus, it might be argued (Hampson, 1977) that these devices could have produced a very high yield of NO at altitudes of 70-200 km. However, in that altitude range, NO$_x$ has a lifetime on the order of a day (Gerard and Barth, 1977), and it is unlikely that any significant fraction of NO$_x$ produced at high altitudes reached the stratosphere. Further, while energetic particles escaping from a high-altitude fireball might produce NO$_x$ in the stratosphere, it is unlikely that this process had a significant effect on the yields of NO$_x$ summed over all tests.

The model perturbations are small enough that model response to variation of the total NO$_x$ injection is approximately linear for most chemistries. Thus, if a readjustment of the NO$_x$ yield should be dictated by future work, our computed ozone perturbations would, to a fair approximation, scale linearly. Post-1977 one-dimensional models display near-linear response to NO$_x$ perturbation over a more limited range than earlier models. For NO$_x$ perturbations somewhat larger
TABLE F-2. Approximate total yield of high yield* atmospheric nuclear tests by year.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>COMESA (1975)</th>
<th>Foley &amp; Ruderman (1973)</th>
<th>Johnston et al. (1976)</th>
<th>Seitz et al. (1968)</th>
<th>This** Work</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pre-1956</td>
<td>61.6</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1956</td>
<td>26.0</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1957</td>
<td>13.5</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1958</td>
<td>61.9</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1959</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1960</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1961</td>
<td>120.6</td>
<td>340</td>
<td>99.7</td>
<td>97</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1962</td>
<td>213.5</td>
<td>340</td>
<td>204</td>
<td>206</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1963</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1964</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1965</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1966</td>
<td>1.4</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1967</td>
<td>3.5</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1968</td>
<td>7.6</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1969</td>
<td>3.0</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1970</td>
<td>6.1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total 1961-62</td>
<td>334</td>
<td>340</td>
<td>304</td>
<td>303</td>
<td>335</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total 1956-62</td>
<td>435</td>
<td>451</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>429</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*1 megaton TNT equivalent (4.2 x 10^{15} joules).
**These yield figures were estimated by taking the unclassified qualitative yield descriptions and assigning them quantitative values consistent with other available data in the open literature.

than those reported here, nonlinear feedback must be analyzed in detail. The onset of this nonlinear behavior depends on the altitude of injection, vertical diffusion coefficients, photochemical kinetics systems, rate coefficients and other model input parameters.

Foley and Ruderman (1972; 1973) gave a parameterization for the top and bottom of the stabilized cloud versus device yield such that
\[
CT = 21.64Y^{0.2} \\
CB = 13.41Y^{0.2}
\]

where
- \(CT\) = cloud top (km)
- \(CB\) = cloud bottom (km)
- \(Y\) = yield (megatons TNT equivalent)

This parameterization was largely based on direct observations of United States tests (Peterson, 1970) and was only inferred to be valid for the Soviet tests.

Seitz et al. (1968) estimated cloud tops and bases from measurements of the radioactive debris a few days after the 1961-1962 tests. Few of the debris measurements extended above 24 km, and the cloud tops for most of the higher yield tests were not directly measured. When samples were taken near 30 km shortly after a high-yield test, the cloud top was estimated to be above 30 km. However, when no data above 24 km were available, a cloud top near 24 km was given (Seitz et al., 1968). This procedure is quite arbitrary and may not be consistent with other available results. For example, from an analysis of the ratio of \(^{14}C\) to \(^{90}Sr\), Telegadas and List (1969) concluded that the very large Soviet test of October 1961 probably stabilized almost entirely above the region examined by Seitz et al. Also, mesospheric lithium, \(^{7}Li\), increased after this test implying a cloud top above the stratopause (Martell, 1970; Sullivan and Hunten, 1964). Nevertheless, the data of Seitz et al. provide the only published systematic estimates of the debris cloud stabilization heights of the Soviet tests in the 1960's and as such must be considered along with any other choices. We believe that these data systematically underestimate (at least) the cloud tops, and we view them as probably a lower limit to the true stabilization heights.

The height parameterization of Foley and Ruderman (1973) as used in earlier reports (Chang and Duwer, 1973; MacCracken and Chang, 1975) may over-estimate the height of stabilization since it is based almost exclusively on data from the tropics. However, it provides a reasonable fit to data for moderate-yield mid-latitude tests (Telegadas, 1976). Figure F-1 presents the stabilization estimates from the two different methodologies.

We assumed the injection to result in a uniform increase in concentration between cloud top and cloud bottom. When we used Seitz et al. (1968) injection
altitudes, we assumed that it was appropriate to adjust the injection to a constant height above the tropopause corrected to mid-latitude conditions (Johnston et al., 1976). Thus, we increased CT and CB by 4 km for polar tests and reduced them by 2 km for tropical tests. This was not done when the Foley and Ruderman parameterization was used because that parameterization was designed for mid-latitude applications and thus contains an implicit adjustment. We believe that these two treatments of the stabilization heights provide approximate upper and lower bounds for the stabilization altitudes of the test debris. As we will show (Fig. F-2 and Table F-3), the computed ozone reductions in the peak year (1963) are larger by about 1-2% of total $O_3$ when we use the Foley and Ruderman (1973) parameterization than when we use Seitz et al. (1968) estimates.
FIGURE F-2. Calculated change in O₃ vs. date showing the effect of the treatment of cloud stabilization height. - - - - Seitz et al. (1968) stabilization height, 1977 chemistry; -- - - Seitz et al. (1968) stabilization height, 1976 chemistry; Foley and Ruderman (1973) stabilization height, 1977 chemistry; Foley and Ruderman (1973) stabilization height, 1976 chemistry. All calculations used the Chang (1976) K₂ and diurnal averaging.

In all calculations the injection was assumed to be mixed throughout the Northern Hemisphere, and no further dilution was considered. Mixing into the Southern Hemisphere might have reduced the NOₓ perturbation by 15-25% in 1963-64 (Johnston et al., 1976). A simplified treatment of mixing within the Northern Hemisphere is necessary in one-dimensional models. With such approximations short-term effects (in weeks or months) of individual tests could not be analyzed. But on the time scale of years to a decade, individual initialization error in horizontal spreading would have decayed. Thus the uniform horizontal spreading approximation seems reasonable.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chemistry</th>
<th>( K_z )</th>
<th>Stabilization Parameterization</th>
<th>Other Variations</th>
<th>( \Delta [O_3]_{\text{max}} )</th>
<th>( \langle \Delta [O_3] \rangle_{1963} )</th>
<th>( \langle \Delta [O_3] \rangle_{1964} )</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1973</td>
<td>Chang (1974)</td>
<td>Foley &amp; Ruderman</td>
<td>0.5 \times 10^{31} \text{ NO (megaton, Bates &amp; Hayes (1967) N}_2\text{O, NO multiple scattering)}</td>
<td>-5.0</td>
<td>-4.0</td>
<td>-3.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1973</td>
<td>Chang (1974)</td>
<td>Foley &amp; Ruderman</td>
<td>0.5 \times 10^{31} \text{ NO/megaton}</td>
<td>-4.8</td>
<td>-3.8</td>
<td>-3.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1973</td>
<td>Hunt (1975)</td>
<td>Foley &amp; Ruderman</td>
<td>0.5 \times 10^{31} \text{ NO/megaton}</td>
<td>-5.3</td>
<td>-4.5</td>
<td>-3.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1974</td>
<td>Chang (1974)</td>
<td>Foley &amp; Ruderman</td>
<td>0.5 \times 10^{31} \text{ NO/megaton}</td>
<td>-8.2</td>
<td>-7.1</td>
<td>-6.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1976</td>
<td>Chang (1976)</td>
<td>Foley &amp; Ruderman</td>
<td>Diurnal averaging</td>
<td>-6.8</td>
<td>-4.5</td>
<td>-2.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1976</td>
<td>Chang (1976)</td>
<td>Seitz et al.</td>
<td>Diurnal averaging</td>
<td>-5.1</td>
<td>-4.3</td>
<td>-2.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1976</td>
<td>Chang (1976)</td>
<td>Foley &amp; Ruderman</td>
<td>No diurnal averaging</td>
<td>-6.1</td>
<td>-4.2</td>
<td>-2.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1976</td>
<td>Hunt (1975)</td>
<td>Foley &amp; Ruderman</td>
<td>No diurnal averaging</td>
<td>-5.0</td>
<td>-3.9</td>
<td>-2.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1976</td>
<td>Chang (1976)</td>
<td>Seitz et al.</td>
<td>No diurnal averaging</td>
<td>-4.3</td>
<td>-3.8</td>
<td>-2.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1977</td>
<td>Chang (1976)</td>
<td>Foley &amp; Ruderman</td>
<td>Diurnal averaging</td>
<td>-4.2</td>
<td>-3.0</td>
<td>-1.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1977</td>
<td>Chang (1976)</td>
<td>Seitz et al.</td>
<td>Diurnal averaging</td>
<td>-1.9</td>
<td>-1.5</td>
<td>-0.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1977</td>
<td>Hunt (1975)</td>
<td>Seitz et al.</td>
<td>Diurnal averaging</td>
<td>-1.8</td>
<td>-1.4</td>
<td>-0.7</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
THE MODEL

The general structure of the model used has been described elsewhere (Chang et al., 1974; Luther et al., 1978; NRC, 1976, Appendix D). We will describe only those features that have evolved significantly since 1973.

1. Model Chemistry

The model chemistry used in our 1973 calculation contained 33 reactions of HO\(_x\), NO\(_x\) and O\(_x\), with rate constants based primarily on Garvin and Gevantman (1972). These are given in Table F-4 as 1973 chemistry. When the CIAP calculations were carried out (1974) we incorporated the 41 reactions listed as 1974 chemistry in Table F-4. Most rate constants were taken from Garvin and Hampson (1974).

Our 1976 chemistry (Table F-4) incorporated CIX reactions and was nearly the same as was used in the NAS chlorofluoromethane report (NRC, 1976). Most of the rate constants were derived from Hampson and Garvin (1975), but several had been revised to reflect 1975 or 1976 measurements (NRC, 1976; DeMore et al., 1977). Our 1977 chemistry (Table F-4) contains the same reactions as our 1976 chemistry, but several rate constants were adjusted to reflect recent evaluations (DeMore et al., 1977; Watson, 1977) and measurements (Howard and Evenson, 1977; Burrows et al., 1977; Chang and Kaufman, 1978). There are some known processes of potential importance (e.g., HOCl and HOONO\(_2\) formation) that we do not include because the important subsequent processes (e.g., photolysis rates and products) are insufficiently well characterized.

As we will show, the predicted effect of the nuclear test series is quite sensitive to model chemistry. For this study the model contained 1.1-1.3 ppb of CIX (the precise amount is a function of the transport parameterization) from CH\(_3\)Cl and CCl\(_4\), but chlorofluoromethanes were neglected.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reaction</th>
<th>Rate 1977</th>
<th>Rate 1978</th>
<th>Rate 1974</th>
<th>Rate 1973</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>( \text{O}_2 + h\nu \rightarrow \text{O} + \text{O} )</td>
<td>QJ(1) *</td>
<td>QJ(1)</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>QJ(1) x 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \text{O}_3 + h\nu \rightarrow \text{O} + \text{O}_2 )</td>
<td>QJ(2) *</td>
<td>QJ(2)</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>QJ(2) x 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \text{O}_3 + h\nu \rightarrow \text{O}^{(1)D} + \text{O}_2 )</td>
<td>QJ(3) *</td>
<td>QJ(3)</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>QJ(3) x 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \text{O} + \text{O}_2 + \text{M} \rightarrow \text{O}_3 + \text{M} )</td>
<td>(1.10 \times 10^{-34} \text{ e}^{510/\text{T}})</td>
<td>(1.07 \times 10^{-34} \text{ e}^{510/\text{T}})</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Same</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \text{O} + \text{O}_3 \rightarrow 2\text{O}_2 )</td>
<td>(1.9 \times 10^{-11} \text{ e}^{-2300/\text{T}})</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Same</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \text{NO}_2 + h\nu \rightarrow \text{NO} + \text{O} )</td>
<td>QJ(4) *</td>
<td>QJ(4)</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>QJ(4) x 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \text{O}_3 + \text{NO} \rightarrow \text{NO}_2 + \text{O}_2 )</td>
<td>(2.1 \times 10^{-12} \text{ e}^{-1450/\text{T}})</td>
<td>(9.0 \times 10^{-13} \text{ e}^{-1200/\text{T}})</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Same</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \text{O} + \text{NO}_2 \rightarrow \text{NO} + \text{O}_2 )</td>
<td>(9.1 \times 10^{-12})</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Same</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \text{N}_2\text{O} + h\nu \rightarrow \text{N}_2 + \text{O}^{(1)D} )</td>
<td>QJ(5) *</td>
<td>QJ(5)</td>
<td>Cross sections were larger</td>
<td>QJ(5) x 2 (larger cross sections)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \text{N}_2\text{O} + \text{O}^{(1)D} \rightarrow \text{N}_2 + \text{O}_2 )</td>
<td>(5.5 \times 10^{-11})</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>1.1 \times 10^{-10}</td>
<td>6.6 \times 10^{-11}</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \text{N}_2\text{O} + \text{O}^{(1)D} \rightarrow 2\text{NO} )</td>
<td>(5.5 \times 10^{-11})</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>1.1 \times 10^{-10}</td>
<td>6.6 \times 10^{-11}</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \text{NO} + h\nu \rightarrow \text{N} + \text{O} )</td>
<td>QJ(6)</td>
<td>QJ(6)</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>QJ(6) x 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \text{N} + \text{O}_2 \rightarrow \text{NO} + \text{O} )</td>
<td>(5.5 \times 10^{-12} \text{ e}^{-3220/\text{T}})</td>
<td>(1.1 \times 10^{-14} \text{ e}^{-3150/\text{T}})</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Same</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \text{N} + \text{NO} \rightarrow \text{N}_2 + \text{O} )</td>
<td>(8.2 \times 10^{-11} \text{ e}^{-410/\text{T}})</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>1.02 \times 10^{-14} \text{ e}^{-3130/\text{T}}</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \text{O}^{(1)D} + \text{H}_2\text{O} \rightarrow 2\text{OH} )</td>
<td>(2.3 \times 10^{-10})</td>
<td>(2.1 \times 10^{-10})</td>
<td>5.1 \times 10^{-11} \text{ e}^{-170/\text{T}}</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \text{O}^{(1)D} + \text{CH}_4 \rightarrow \text{OH} + \text{CH}_3 )</td>
<td>(1.3 \times 10^{-10})</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>2.8 \times 10^{-10}</td>
<td>2.4 \times 10^{-10}</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reaction</td>
<td>Rate 1977</td>
<td>Rate 1976</td>
<td>Rate 1974</td>
<td>Rate 1973</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HNO₃ + hν + OH + NO₂</td>
<td>QJ(7)</td>
<td>QJ(7)</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>QJ(7) x 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O₃ + OH + HO₂ + O₂</td>
<td>1.5x10⁻¹² e⁻¹₀₀₀/T</td>
<td>1.6x10⁻¹² e⁻¹₀₀₀/T</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>1.3x10⁻¹² e⁻⁹₅₆/T</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O + OH + O₂ + H</td>
<td>4.2x10⁻¹¹</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Same</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O₃ + HO₂ + OH + 2O₂</td>
<td>1.0x10⁻¹³ e⁻¹₂₅₀/T</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Same</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O + HO₂ + OH + O₂</td>
<td>3x10⁻¹¹</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Same</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H + O₂ + M + HO₂ + M</td>
<td>2.08x10⁻³² e²₉₀/T</td>
<td>8x10⁻¹¹ e⁻⁵₀₀/T</td>
<td>1.0x10⁻¹¹</td>
<td>1.0x10⁻¹¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O₃ + H + OH + O₂</td>
<td>1.23x10⁻¹⁰ e⁻₅₆₂/T</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>1.0x10⁻¹¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HO₂ + HO₂ + H₂O₂ + O₂</td>
<td>1.7x10⁻¹¹ e⁻⁵₀₀/T</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>1.1x10⁻³² e⁴₀₇/T</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HO₂ + OH + H₂O + O₂</td>
<td>2x10⁻¹¹</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>2.6x10⁻¹¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OH + NO₂ + M + HNO₃ + M</td>
<td>Parameterization</td>
<td>2.76x10⁻¹⁻³ e₈₈₀/T</td>
<td>4x10⁻¹⁻⁻⁻</td>
<td>1.5x10²⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻⁻::-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OH + HNO₃ + H₂O + NO₃</td>
<td>8.9x10⁻₁⁴</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Same</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H₂O₂ + hν + 2OH</td>
<td>QJ(8)</td>
<td>QJ(8)</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Same</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H₂O₂ + OH + H₂O + HO₂</td>
<td>1.0x10⁻¹¹ e⁻₇₅₀/T</td>
<td>1.7x10⁻¹¹ e⁻⁹₁₀/T</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Same</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N₂ + O(¹D) + M + N₂O + M</td>
<td>3.5x10⁻³⁷</td>
<td>2.8x10⁻³⁶</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Same</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N + NO₂ → N₂O + O</td>
<td>2x10⁻¹¹ e⁻₈₀₀/T</td>
<td>1.4x10⁻¹²</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Same</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NO + O + M + NO₂ + M</td>
<td>1.6x10⁻³² e⁻⁵₈₄/T</td>
<td>9x10⁻¹²</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>9x10⁻¹²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NO + HO₂ + NO₂ + OH</td>
<td>4.28x10⁻¹¹ e⁻₅₀₀/T</td>
<td>3.99x10⁻³³ e⁻₉₄₀/T</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>N. L</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2.0x10⁻¹³</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>N. L</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reaction</td>
<td>Rate 1977</td>
<td>Rate 1976</td>
<td>Rate 1974</td>
<td>Rate 1973</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$H_2 + O(1D) + OH + H$</td>
<td>$9.9 \times 10^{-11}$</td>
<td>$2.9 \times 10^{-10}$</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>N. I.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$OH + OH + H_2O + O$</td>
<td>$1.0 \times 10^{-11}$</td>
<td>$e^{-550/T}$</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>N. I.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$N + O_3 + NO + O_2$</td>
<td>$5 \times 10^{-12}$</td>
<td>$e^{-650/T}$</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>N. I.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$NO_2 + O_3 + NO_3 + O_2$</td>
<td>$1.2 \times 10^{-13}$</td>
<td>$e^{-2450/T}$</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>$1.23 \times 10^{-13}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$HO_2 + h\nu + OH + O$</td>
<td>$QJ(9)^*$</td>
<td></td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>N. I.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$OH + CH_4 + H_2O + CH_3$</td>
<td>$2.36 \times 10^{-12}$</td>
<td>$e^{-1710/T}$</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>N. I.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$OH + OH + M + H_2O_2 + M$</td>
<td>$1.2 \times 10^{-32}$</td>
<td>$e^{-900/T}$</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>N. I.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$H_2O_2 + O + OH + HO_2$</td>
<td>$2.75 \times 10^{-12}$</td>
<td>$e^{-2125/T}$</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>N. I.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$O + CH_4 + OH + CH_3$</td>
<td>$3.5 \times 10^{-11}$</td>
<td>$e^{-4550/T}$</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>N. I.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$CO + OH + H + CO_2$</td>
<td>$1.4 \times 10^{-13}$</td>
<td></td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>N. I.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$O(1D) + M + O + M$</td>
<td>$2.2 \times 10^{-11}$</td>
<td>$e^{-92/T}$</td>
<td>$2.2 \times 10^{-11}$</td>
<td>$e^{-92/T}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$NO_3 + h\nu + NO_2 + O$</td>
<td>$10^{-1}$</td>
<td></td>
<td>$5.85 \times 10^{-11}$</td>
<td>$3.2 \times 10^{-11}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$NO_3 + h\nu + NO + O_2$</td>
<td>$4 \times 10^{-2}$</td>
<td>$10^{-1}$</td>
<td>$5 \times 10^{-2}$</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$N + NO_2 + 2NO$</td>
<td>N. I.</td>
<td></td>
<td>N. I.</td>
<td>N. I.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$NO + NO_3 + 2NO_2$</td>
<td>$8.7 \times 10^{-12}$</td>
<td></td>
<td>N. I.</td>
<td>N. I.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$NO_2 + O + M + NO_3 + M$</td>
<td>$1.0 \times 10^{-31}$</td>
<td></td>
<td>N. I.</td>
<td>N. I.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$NO_2 + NO_3 + NO + O_2 + NO_2$</td>
<td>$2.0 \times 10^{-13}$</td>
<td></td>
<td>N. I.</td>
<td>N. I.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### TABLE F-4. Continued

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reaction</th>
<th>Rate 1977</th>
<th>Rate 1976</th>
<th>Rate 1974</th>
<th>Rate 1973</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$\text{NO}_2 + \text{NO}_3 + \text{M} \rightarrow \text{N}_2\text{O}_5 + \text{M}$</td>
<td>$\frac{2.92 \times 10^{-12}}{7 \times 10^{21} \text{e}^{-2670/T} + \text{M}}$</td>
<td>N. L</td>
<td>N. L</td>
<td>N. L</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{N}_2\text{O}_5 + \text{M} \rightarrow \text{NO}_2 + \text{NO}_3 + \text{M}$</td>
<td>$\frac{6.0 \times 10^{14} \text{e}^{-10700/T}}{7.0 \times 10^{21} \text{e}^{-2670/T} + \text{M}}$</td>
<td>N. L</td>
<td>N. L</td>
<td>N. L</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{N}_2\text{O}_5 + \text{O} \rightarrow 2\text{NO}_2 + \text{O}_2$</td>
<td>$1.0 \times 10^{-14}$</td>
<td>N. L</td>
<td>N. L</td>
<td>N. L</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{N}_2\text{O}_5 + \text{H}_2 \rightarrow 2\text{HNO}_3$</td>
<td>$1.0 \times 10^{-20}$</td>
<td>N. L</td>
<td>N. L</td>
<td>N. L</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{N}_2\text{O}_5 + 2\text{NO}_2 + \text{O}$</td>
<td>QJ(10)</td>
<td>N. L</td>
<td>N. L</td>
<td>N. L</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{Cl} + \text{O}_3 \rightarrow \text{ClO} + \text{O}_2$</td>
<td>$2.7 \times 10^{-11} \text{e}^{-257/T}$</td>
<td>$2.97 \times 10^{-11} \text{e}^{-243/T}$</td>
<td>(No CIX reactions were included in 1973 or 1974 chemistries)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{Cl} + \text{OCl} \rightarrow 2\text{ClO}$</td>
<td>$5.9 \times 10^{-11}$</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{Cl} + \text{O}_2 + \text{M} \rightarrow \text{ClO}_2 + \text{M}$</td>
<td>N. L</td>
<td>$1.7 \times 10^{-33}$ (300/T)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{Cl} + \text{CH}_4 + \text{HCl} + \text{CH}_3$</td>
<td>$7.3 \times 10^{-12} \text{e}^{-1260/T}$</td>
<td>$5.4 \times 10^{-12} \text{e}^{-1133/T}$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{Cl} + \text{ClO}_2 \rightarrow \text{Cl}_2 + \text{O}_2$</td>
<td>N. L</td>
<td>$5.0 \times 10^{-11}$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{Cl} + \text{ClO}_2 \rightarrow 2\text{ClO}$</td>
<td>N. L</td>
<td>$1.4 \times 10^{-12}$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{Cl} + \text{NO} + \text{M} \rightarrow \text{ClNO} + \text{M}$</td>
<td>N. L</td>
<td>$1.7 \times 10^{-32} \text{e}^{553/T}$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{Cl} + \text{ClNO} + \text{Cl}_2 + \text{NO}$</td>
<td>N. L</td>
<td>$3.0 \times 10^{-11}$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{Cl} + \text{NO}_2 + \text{M} \rightarrow \text{ClNO}_2 + \text{M}$</td>
<td>$6.9 \times 10^{-34} \text{e}^{2115/T}$</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{Cl} + \text{ClNO}_2 + \text{Cl}_2 + \text{NO}_2$</td>
<td>$3 \times 10^{-12}$</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{ClO} + \text{O} \rightarrow \text{Cl} + \text{O}_2$</td>
<td>$7.7 \times 10^{-11} \text{e}^{-130/T}$</td>
<td>$5.3 \times 10^{-11}$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reaction</td>
<td>Rate 1977</td>
<td>Rate 1976</td>
<td>Rate 1974</td>
<td>Rate 1973</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NO + ClO + NO₂ + Cl</td>
<td>2.2x10⁻¹¹</td>
<td>2.6x10⁻¹¹ e⁻⁵⁰/T</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ClO + O₃ → ClO₂ + O₂</td>
<td>1.0x10⁻¹² e⁻⁴⁰⁰⁰/T</td>
<td></td>
<td>1.0x10⁻¹² e⁻²⁷⁶³/T</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ClO + O₃ → OCIO + O₂</td>
<td>1.0x10⁻¹² e⁻⁴⁰⁰⁰/T</td>
<td></td>
<td>1.0x10⁻¹² e⁻²⁷⁶³/T</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ClO + NO₂ + M + ClONO₂ + M</td>
<td>5.1x10⁻³³ e¹⁰³⁰/T</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>2.0x10⁻¹² e⁻²³⁰⁰/T</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ClO + ClO + Cl + OCIO</td>
<td>2.1x10⁻¹² e⁻²²⁰⁰/T</td>
<td></td>
<td>2.0x10⁻¹³ e⁻¹²⁶⁰/T</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ClO + ClO + 2Cl + O₂</td>
<td>1.5x10⁻¹² e⁻¹²³⁰/T</td>
<td></td>
<td>2x10⁻¹⁰</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCl + O¹D + Cl + OH</td>
<td>1.4x10⁻¹⁰</td>
<td>2x10⁻¹⁰</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OH + HCl + H₂O + Cl</td>
<td>3.0x10⁻¹² e⁻⁴²⁵/T</td>
<td>2x10⁻¹² e⁻³¹⁰/T</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O + HCl + OH + Cl</td>
<td>1.14x10⁻¹¹ e⁻³³⁷⁰/T</td>
<td></td>
<td>1.75x10⁻¹² e⁻²²⁷³/T</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O + OCIO + ClO + O₂</td>
<td>2x10⁻¹¹ e⁻¹¹₀⁰/T</td>
<td></td>
<td>5.0x10⁻¹³</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NO + OCIO + NO₂ + ClO</td>
<td>3.4x10⁻¹³</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N + OCIO + NO + ClO</td>
<td>6.0x10⁻¹³</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H + OCIO + OH + ClO</td>
<td>5.7x10⁻¹¹</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cl + OH + HCl + O</td>
<td>1.0x10⁻¹¹ e⁻²⁹⁷⁰/T</td>
<td></td>
<td>2.0x10⁻¹² e⁻¹⁸⁷⁸/T</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cl + HO₂ + HCl + O₂</td>
<td>3x10⁻¹¹</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cl + HNO₃ + HCl + NO₃</td>
<td>1.0x10⁻¹¹ e⁻²¹⁷⁰/T</td>
<td></td>
<td>4.0x10⁻¹² e⁻¹⁵⁰⁰/T</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ClONO₂ + O + ClO + NO₃</td>
<td>4.5x10⁻¹² e⁻⁸⁴⁰/T</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(No ClX reactions were included in 1973 or 1974 chemistries)
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reaction</th>
<th>Rate 1977</th>
<th>Rate 1976</th>
<th>Rate 1974</th>
<th>Rate 1973</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$\text{ClO}_2 + \text{HO}_2 + \text{HCl} + 2\text{O}_2$</td>
<td>N. L.</td>
<td>$3.0 \times 10^{-12}$</td>
<td>(No CIX reactions were included in 1973 or 1974 chemistries)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{CH}_3\text{Cl} + \text{OH} + \text{Cl} + \text{H}_2\text{O} + \text{HO}_2$</td>
<td>$2.2 \times 10^{-12} \text{ e}^{-1142/T}$</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{CH}_3\text{Cl} \rightarrow 2\text{HO}_2 + \text{CO} + \text{Cl}$</td>
<td>QCJ(1)*</td>
<td>QCJ(1)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{HCl} + \text{hv} \rightarrow \text{H} + \text{Cl}$</td>
<td>QCJ(2)*</td>
<td>QCJ(2)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{ClONO}_2 \rightarrow \text{ClO} + \text{NO}_2$</td>
<td>QCJ(3)*</td>
<td>QCJ(3)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{ClO} + \text{hv} \rightarrow \text{Cl} + \text{O}$</td>
<td>QCJ(4)*</td>
<td>QCJ(4)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{ClO} + \text{hv} \rightarrow \text{Cl} + \text{O}^{(1)}\text{D}$</td>
<td>QCJ(5)*</td>
<td>QCJ(5)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{ClNO}_2 + \text{hv} \rightarrow \text{Cl} + \text{NO}_2$</td>
<td>QCJ(7)*</td>
<td>QCJ(7)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{OCIO} + \text{hv} \rightarrow \text{ClO} + \text{O}^{(1)}\text{D}$</td>
<td>QCJ(8)*</td>
<td>QCJ(8)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{OCIO} + \text{hv} \rightarrow \text{ClO} + \text{O}$</td>
<td>QCJ(9)*</td>
<td>QCJ(9)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{CF}_2\text{Cl}_2 + \text{hv} \rightarrow 2\text{Cl}$</td>
<td>QCJ(10)*</td>
<td>QCJ(10)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{CFCl}_3 + \text{hv} \rightarrow 2.5 \text{ Cl}$</td>
<td>QCJ(11)*</td>
<td>QCJ(11)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{CCl}_4 + \text{hv} \rightarrow 2\text{Cl}$</td>
<td>QCJ(12)*</td>
<td>QCJ(12)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{CFCl}_3 + \text{O}^{(1)}\text{D} \rightarrow 2\text{Cl}$</td>
<td>$2.3 \times 10^{-10}$</td>
<td>$3.0 \times 10^{-10}$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{CF}_2\text{Cl}_2 + \text{O}^{(1)}\text{D} \rightarrow 2\text{Cl}$</td>
<td>$2.0 \times 10^{-10}$</td>
<td>$2.5 \times 10^{-10}$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{Cl} + \text{H}_2 \rightarrow \text{HCl} + \text{H}$</td>
<td>$4.7 \times 10^{-11} \text{ e}^{-2340/T}$</td>
<td>$5.7 \times 10^{-11} \text{ e}^{-2400/T}$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{Cl} + \text{H}_2\text{O}_2 \rightarrow \text{HCl} + \text{HO}_2$</td>
<td>$1.6 \times 10^{-12} \text{ e}^{-384/T}$</td>
<td>$1.0 \times 10^{-11} \text{ e}^{-810/T}$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

N. L. - No included in model
*Multiple scattering effects included.
2. Rainout and Boundary Conditions

The 1973 model (Chang and Duewer, 1973) did not include rainout processes. All subsequent models included rainout losses below 8 km using rainout coefficients of $2.31 \times 10^{-6}$ sec$^{-1}$ for HNO$_3$, HCl and ClO (for models including chlorine chemistry) and $1.16 \times 10^{-6}$ for NO$_2$. The major effect of rainout is to uncouple surface boundary conditions for NO$_x$ and ClO$_x$ from stratospheric and upper tropospheric concentrations. Calculated stratospheric perturbations are not strongly sensitive to the precise rainout rates chosen.

The model uses fixed concentration boundary conditions at the surface (Chang et al., 1974). For versions incorporating rainout, the model stratosphere has significant sensitivity to the boundary conditions for only N$_2$O (320 ppb), CH$_4$ (1.3 ppm), CH$_3$Cl (750 ppt), and CCl$_4$ (92 ppt). The 1973 model was also influenced by the surface boundary conditions for NO, NO$_2$ and HNO$_3$, which produced a nearly uniform 3.7 ppb NO$_x$ mixing ratio in the troposphere. In current models treating rainout processes, the NO$_x$ mixing ratio in the upper troposphere (which is about 0.1 ppb at 10 km) is dependent on the vertical transport coefficient, $K'_2$. The upper boundary conditions are all flux boundary conditions, and all present calculations are very insensitive to them.

3. Treatment of Photolysis

In our 1973 calculation, we neglected multiple scattering effects, diurnal variation of species concentrations and used then-current values for the N$_2$O photodissociation cross sections (Bates and Hays, 1967). In all of the current calculations, we used Johnston and Selwyn (1975) photodissociation cross sections for N$_2$O. The 1974 and 1976 models approximated diurnal variations in solar flux by using 1/2 of noontime photodissociation rates. The chlorine nitrate formation rate was adjusted to be consistent with a fully diurnal calculation for the 1976 model. The 1977 model uses reaction rates at each level averaged over a diurnal cycle (Luther, 1977; Chang et al., 1978). Limited calculations were made using the 1976 chemistry and diurnal averaging. The 1976, 1977, and 1978 models included multiple scattering effects (Luther et al., 1978).
The response of the model is little affected by the change in \(N_2O\) absorption cross sections or multiple scattering (together they resulted in a 0.2% change in total ozone reduction for a calculated maximum depletion of roughly 5% using the 1973 chemistry). The incorporation of diurnal averaging of reaction rates increased the ozone reduction for 1976 chemistry by \(\approx 0.5\) to 1% of total ozone when the Seitz injection scheme was used (see Table F-3).

4. Parameterization of Vertical Transport

In our 1973 paper, the Chang (1974) transport coefficient \(K_z\) was used. In this paper we considered the effects of different \(K_z\) choices by performing calculations using the Chang (1974), Chang (1976), and Hunten (1975) \(K_z\)'s. Only the recovery time had a strong sensitivity to \(K_z\) (see Fig. F-3 and Table F-3).

INTERPRETATION OF THE OZONE RECORD

Johnston et al. (1973) analyzed the global ozone record for 1960-1970 and found a statistically insignificant decrease of 2.2% from 1960-1962 followed by a statistically significant increase of 3.7% in 1963-1970. They viewed this increase as consistent with recovery from an ozone reduction of "a few percent" induced by the nuclear tests. The same data have been analyzed by several other authors (Komhyr et al., 1971; Angell and Korshover, 1973, 1976, 1978; Goldsmith et al., 1973; Christie, 1973; COMESA, 1975; London and Kelley, 1974). Although most of these analyses, and some analyses restricted to individual stations (e.g., Birrer, 1974; Pitttock, 1974 and b, 1976, 1977) find similar trends in ozone over the decade of the 1960's, the decrease in ozone appears to have occurred before the tests (Angell and Korshover, 1976; Christie, 1973; London and Kelley, 1974; COMESA, 1975), while the subsequent increase appears to have reached ozone concentrations larger than the long-term mean. Birrer (1974) in an analysis of the Arosa data from 1926-1971 found several periods with trends comparable to those observed during the 1960's. Birrer concluded that human influence on the stratosphere could only be inferred from the analysis of all stations in the network with continuous records of at least

ten years and that a change of 5% would have to persist 10 years to be significant in the Arosa data. This viewpoint seems consistent with the analyses of Pittock, and London and Kelley, but in some contrast to the analyses of Angell and Korshover (1973, 1976, 1978), Goldsmith et al. (1973), COMESA (1975), Christie (1973), Hill et al. (1977), Johnston et al. (1973), and Komhyr et al. (1971). This is not to suggest that these studies in any group are all in total agreement. It is clear that there is considerable trend structure in the past ozone data, and existing divergent interpretations of such trend structures are yet to be resolved (e.g., Pittock, 1974a and b; Angell and Korshover, 1974, 1976, 1978; Komhyr et al., 1971; Birrer et al., 1974; Johnston et al., 1973). For the detection of possible effects on ozone from past nuclear tests, the most restrictive interpretation would appear to be that of Angell and Korshover (1976). They concluded any such effect must have been less
than 1-2%. On the other hand Johnston et al. (1973) have estimated that a perturbation of about 4-5% would be consistent with their analysis.

The 1-2% limit cited by Angell and Korshover (1976) seems to refer to the maximum trend actually found in the data. If the 2σ error bars on the data as estimated by Angell and Korshover (1978) are considered, a trend of up to about 4% would not be inconsistent. Moreover, the ozone record contains unexplained long-term fluctuations with an amplitude of roughly 5%. Some of these long-term fluctuations may be related to solar variability (Heath and Thekaekara, 1977; Callis and Nealy, 1978; Penner and Chang, 1978) volcanic activity (either as an effect on ozone or via a measurement artifact (Angell and Korshover, 1973, 1976, 1978; Cadle, 1975; Kulkami, 1974), solar proton events (Crutzen et al., 1975), and chlorofluoromethanes (Rowland and Molina, 1974). Indeed, Johnston (1974) has suggested that the nuclear test series may account for a "missing" ozone maximum in 1963. The case for a link between ozone and solar cycle variability is somewhat ambiguous (Penner and Chang, 1978). It would appear that the data may offer some support (possibly statistically insignificant) for a 1-2% ozone reduction in 1963-1964 (with a larger reduction of unexplained origin in early 1961). Given the imprecision of the data elements as analyzed by Angell and Korshover (1978), the data would not rule out an effect of as much as 4%, and the presence of incompletely explained fluctuations in the ozone record could be used to argue for broader error bars. Although such arguments have some ad hoc character, it would appear that ozone depletions of 4-5% could be reconciled with the data, although much larger depletions (or increases) would be more difficult to reconcile with the O₃ record.

RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

1. Effect of K₉'s

Calculations were carried out using the Foley and Ruderman stabilization parameterization for 1973, 1974, 1976 and 1977 chemistries. The Chang (1976) K₉ was used with the 1974, 1976 and 1977 chemistries, the Chang (1974) K₉ was used with the 1973 and 1974 chemistries and the Hunten K₉ (1975) was used with the 1973, 1976, and 1977 chemistries. The Seitz et al. (1968) stabilization estimates
were considered using 1976 and 1977 chemistries with the Chang (1976) $K_z$ and for the 1977 chemistry using the Hunten $K_z$.

In the calculation of the nuclear test series effects, the total NO$_x$ injection is determined by the device yield and is independent of $K_z$. Most of the injection occurred over a fairly short time. Therefore, unlike SST calculations, the maximum change in NO$_x$ is nearly independent of $K_z$. As Figure P-3 and Table P-3 show, the ozone depletions in 1963-1964 were only weakly dependent on $K_z$. For pre-1977 model chemistries, there is a substantial difference in recovery time based on the effective removal rate of excess stratospheric NO$_x$. For the 1977 model chemistry, the apparent recovery time is initially determined by the rate of vertical redistribution of the injection, although at later times recovery is controlled by the rate of removal of excess NO$_x$ from the stratosphere. The Hunten $K_z$ differs from the Chang $K_z$ in that there is a sharp break at 14 km rather than a relatively slow decline in $K_z$ values between 10 and 22 km. As a result, excess NO$_x$ between 13 and 25 km remains in excess for a longer time when the Hunten $K_z$ is used than when the Chang $K_z$ is used. Consequently, the ozone increases that are calculated in this altitude range persist longer, and net reductions (difference between high altitude decrease and low altitude increase, see below) disappear more rapidly. In no case would the choice of $K_z$ alone cause the calculated perturbation to become in conflict with observation or vice versa.

2. Effect of Stabilization Estimates

As Fig. F-2 and Table F-3 show, the procedure used to estimate the stabilization altitude does have a significant effect on the calculation. However, for the model chemistries studied, the differences in the effects computed using these two stabilization estimates were less dramatic than the differences between model computations using different chemistries (Fig. P-4).

The estimated stabilization heights for the polar tests remain a significant source of uncertainty in the calculations. For reasons discussed above, we find the published information ambiguous and somewhat unsatisfactory. The two methods of estimation used provide a probable upper and lower bound to the true stabilization heights, but the Foley and Ruderman parameterization may be the more nearly accurate of the two. Chang (1975) and Mahlman (1977) have discussed the
3. Effect of Model Chemistries

The model representation of atmospheric chemistry has evolved substantially since early 1973. Between 1973 and 1974 several reactions involving HO$_x$ species were added to the model, the effect of which should have been reduced model sensitivity to NO$_x$ perturbations. However, in addition, the reaction of N atoms with O$_3$ was included, substantially increasing model sensitivity to high altitude NO$_x$ injections (because of its effect on the lifetime of NO$_x$ near 50 km). Also, the treatment of solar fluxes was modified (in 1973 we used photolysis rates characteristic of a 45° zenith angle; in 1974 we halved the photolysis rates).
rainout processes for NO and NO$_2$ were neglected in 1973 but included in 1974, and the estimated NO$_x$ injection per megaton yield was increased from $5 \times 10^{31}$ to $6.7 \times 10^{31}$ molecules/megaton. The net effect of these changes was that the calculated peak ozone reduction (January of 1963) increased from 4.9% to 8.2% for otherwise equivalent calculations (the 4.9% reduction for 1973 chemistry would have been 6.6% if the NO$_x$ injections had been the same as for later calculations).

Between the calculations used in support of the CIAP Report of Findings (Grobecker et al., 1974) made with our 1974 chemistry and the NRC (1976) chlorofluoromethane report, the model was modified to include a representation of stratospheric CIX chemistry, several fairly minor reactions of HO$_x$ were added, the rate of

$$\text{HO} + \text{HO}_2 + \text{H}_2\text{O} + \text{O}_2$$  \hspace{1cm} (F.1)

was revised (from $2 \times 10^{-10}$ to $2 \times 10^{-11}$ cm$^3$ sec$^{-1}$), and numerous comparatively minor changes in other rate coefficients were entered (see Table F-4). As a result of these changes, the computed effects declined by roughly 30% of the computed change, but remained larger than 5% of the total ozone.

Our 1977 chemistry reflects the measurement of Howard and Evenson (1977), i.e., the rate of

$$\text{HO}_2 + \text{NO} + \text{NO}_2 + \text{OH}$$  \hspace{1cm} (F.2)

was increased by roughly a factor of 40. Also, there were a few comparatively minor changes in other rate coefficients (see Table F-4). The dramatic results of these changes were almost completely due to reaction (2). Reaction (2) strongly couples NO$_x$ and HO$_x$ reaction systems. As a result of the large change in the rate constant for reaction (2) used in the model, the interference by NO$_x$ with HO$_x$ catalyzed ozone destruction, important between 10-25 km, became much stronger.

Recently, Howard (1978) has reported a negative activation energy for reaction (2) and has also reported a first direct measurement for the reaction

$$\text{HO}_2 + \text{O}_3 + \text{OH} + 2\text{O}_2$$  \hspace{1cm} (F.3)
When this is considered along with the measurement of Cox (1978) for the rate constant for the reaction

\[ \text{HO}_2 + \text{HO}_2 + \text{H}_2\text{O}_2 + \text{O}_2, \]  

the above-mentioned coupling becomes stronger and further enhances the role of HO\(_x\) in the lower stratosphere. A preliminary estimate indicates that the calculated best estimate of O\(_3\) change in 1963 would be more positive and may even be a small increase in ozone. This new development is very complex, and a full analysis of it may demand a better understanding of stratospheric and tropospheric exchange processes that have been heavily parameterized in all current models as well as further refinement of the chemical reaction rate data.

4. Calculated Ozone Trend

The sharp decrease immediately following the large tests is due to the initialization procedure used. The source term consisted of pulse injections primarily at high latitudes, most of them in a period of \(\sim 4\) months in late 1962. Thus, at least for the several months before horizontal mixing in the Northern Hemisphere became extensive, the one-dimensional approximation is expected to be poor and to overestimate the ozone depletions (Bauer and Gilmore, 1975). When the Foley and Ruderman (1973) stabilization height estimates were used with 1977 chemistry, we computed ozone decreases for all years during the period of active atmospheric testing, and the reductions calculated in 1963 (3% annual average ozone reduction in the Northern Hemisphere) are slightly larger than the limit to the perturbation cited by Angell and Korshover (1976) but consistent with Johnston et al. (1973) or Angell and Korshover (1978). The effect we now predict is smaller than the error bars in the ozone data as estimated by Angell and Korshover (1978) and should not be detectible in any case.

The model calculation can provide estimates of the local ozone changes at each altitude. Figure F-5 presents the ozone changes computed at various altitudes when we use 1977 chemistry, the Foley and Ruderman injection parameterization and the Chang (1976) \(K_2\). Because these detailed trends are very sensitive to
variations in the input parameters, all such details should only be viewed qualitatively.

Figure F-5 does show several features of qualitative importance, however. Although recent chemistries predict net perturbations in column ozone that are small relative to the changes predicted using earlier chemistries, these small column changes result from the partial cancellation of larger local changes in ozone. That is, there are local increases in ozone below ~24 km, and local decreases in ozone

![Graph showing calculated change in local ozone concentration vs. date for several altitudes.](image)

**FIGURE F-5.** Calculated change in local ozone concentration vs. date for several altitudes. — — 10 km; — — 20 km; — — 30 km; — — 40 km. The Chang (1976) $K_p$, Foley and Ruderman stabilization parameterization and our 1977 chemistry were used in this calculation.
above ∼ 25 km, and the magnitudes of these local changes are comparable (but of opposite sign). The ozone decreases at higher altitudes result largely from the well known NO$_x$ catalyzed ozone destruction via the reactions

\[
\text{NO} + \text{O}_3 + \text{NO}_2 + \text{O}_2
\]

and

\[
\text{NO}_2 + \text{O} \rightarrow \text{NO} + \text{O}_2
\]

The ozone increases at lower altitudes result because

1. in the lower stratosphere there is a comparatively low oxygen atom concentration which makes the rate of reaction (6) very slow relative to

\[
\text{NO}_2 \xrightarrow{h\nu} \text{NO} + \text{O}
\]

so that the efficiency of NO$_x$ catalyzed ozone destruction is low.

2. Reactions such as

\[
\text{HO} + \text{O}_3 \rightarrow \text{HO}_2 + \text{O}_2
\]

and

\[
\text{HO}_2 + \text{O}_3 \rightarrow \text{HO} + 2\text{O}_2
\]

that result in an HO$_x$ catalyzed ozone destruction have a reduced efficiency if HO$_2$ reacts with NO by reaction (2) (and this is followed by reaction (7)) rather than reacting with ozone via reaction (3).

3. The reactions

\[
\text{HO} + \text{NO}_2 \xrightarrow{M} \text{HNO}_3
\]

and

\[
\text{HO} + \text{HNO}_3 \rightarrow \text{H}_2\text{O} + \text{NO}_3
\]

are a major sink for HO$_x$ radicals in the lower stratosphere.

4. The reactions
\[
\text{ClO} + \text{NO} + \text{Cl} + \text{NO}_2 \quad \text{(F.12)}
\]

and

\[
\text{ClO} + \text{NO}_2 \rightleftharpoons \text{ClONO}_2 \quad \text{(F.13)}
\]

are analogs to reactions (2) and (10) involving chlorine species. The net effect of the slow direct catalysis of ozone destruction by NO\textsubscript{x} via reactions 5 and 6 (and some other processes) and the interference with ozone destruction catalyzed by HO\textsubscript{x} and CIX species is that ozone increases are calculated in portions of the lower stratosphere.

However, the magnitude and vertical extent of this increase are quite strongly dependent on the ambient concentrations of HO\textsubscript{x} species and precursors, the details of exchange between the troposphere and the stratosphere, and the rate constants for several difficult to study chemical reactions. Unfortunately, there are no published measurements of HO or HO\textsubscript{2} in the 12-27 km region, and most reactive species that have been measured in this region seem highly variable. Thus, model results continue to be quite sensitive to poorly known input parameters, and the possibility that future models will have significantly different sensitivity to NO\textsubscript{x} than our current model is quite real.

It should be noted that the problems related to high latitude injections (i.e., much of the injected material may be removed from the stratosphere before it affects middle or low latitudes) and the initial dispersion of pollutant are also present in calculations of the effects of SST flight since more than half of projected SST emissions occur north of 50°N (Oliver et al., 1977). Thus, some of the potential sources of error introduced by the use of one-dimensional models in the calculation of the test series effects also exist for calculations of SSTs.

It may appear that the difficulty of dealing with initial cloud spread could be dealt with in two-dimensional models. However, for the simple reason that all two-dimensional models derive their transport from long-term averaged observation data of stratospheric tracers, it is not clear that such models can correctly represent transport on the time scale of weeks to months. Furthermore, limited spatial resolution in two- and three-dimensional models as required by practical computational considerations also requires parameterization of initial debris cloud spread and its effects are yet to be studied. Nevertheless, two- or three-dimensional calculations of both effects are to be desired, but present
multi-dimensional models are expensive to run, and the likely rapid evolution of model chemistry may act to discourage extensive calculations.

CONCLUSIONS

Several conclusions may be drawn from these calculations. Most important is that our current (1977) one-dimensional model calculates ozone depletions that seem reconciliable with observations, and that the 1960's tests may provide a useful if largely negative test of stratospheric models (i.e., a test that some past models could have met only by presuming all uncertainties near their limits, and that some future calculations might encounter similar difficulties in meeting). The calculations reported here demonstrate that a one-dimensional calculation of the effects of the nuclear tests is relatively insensitive to $K_x$ and only moderately sensitive to the treatment of cloud stabilization heights. Unexpected changes in model chemistry have produced major reductions in the predicted effects on atmospheric ozone of nuclear weapons and SST's (Luther, 1977; Broderick, 1977), more than five years after major programs designed to predict the effects of NO$_x$ on ozone were instituted and more than two years after reports of findings were issued. These major changes came as a result of measurements of parameters not affecting the major NO$_x$ catalytic cycles directly.

The calculations reported here reflect current best estimates of many input parameters, some of which (especially reaction rate constants involving HO$_2$) are admittedly rather uncertain (DeMore et al., 1977; Duewer et al., 1977). Thus, when new measurements become available, it is likely that some model inputs and model predictions will change again.

The major changes in model chemistry, and those changes that most strongly affect model sensitivities have been in the treatment of reactions that affect HO$_x$ species or link NO$_x$ to minor species other than odd oxygen, rather than in the major catalytic odd oxygen destruction cycles involving NO$_x$ (see also Duewer et al., 1977). Because this secondary chemistry has such a strong effect on one-dimensional model sensitivity to NO$_x$ injection, it will be necessary to closely examine the representation of the chemistry used in multi-dimensional models when interpreting their results.
We believe that ozone changes of the magnitude of 4% are reconcilable with observation if one accepts the analysis of either Angell and Korshover (1978) or Johnston et al. (1973). Any model that predicts a response to the nuclear weapons tests of the 1950's and 1960's significantly larger than 4% (Northern Hemisphere annual average) may be in error in a way that seriously affects its reliability in other prognostic applications, although the case for this may be rendered ambiguous by the possible existence of other sources of long-term O₃ variability. In the above application model errors could result from the basic model formulation (e.g., dimensionality, resolution, numerical method), the detailed representation of chemistry or transport (e.g., input rate constants), or the treatment of the perturbation (e.g., NOₓ yield, stabilization heights). In the case of the calculations described here using 1973, 1974 and 1976 chemistries, relatively large perturbations were predicted, and new measurements of chemical rate constants have led to a much smaller predicted response to the nuclear tests.

As the above discussion indicates, the nuclear test series do not appear to provide a positive test or calibration point for models of the stratosphere. However, they would appear to provide a negative test of such models. This test may be overly stringent when applied to steady-state effects, such as those from SST and CFM's. However, if any current or future stratospheric model should predict large ozone changes from the tests of the 1950's and 1960's, it would be necessary to understand this apparent conflict with observation before accepting other predictions of that model.

REFERENCES


